# Acts of Synod 1936

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

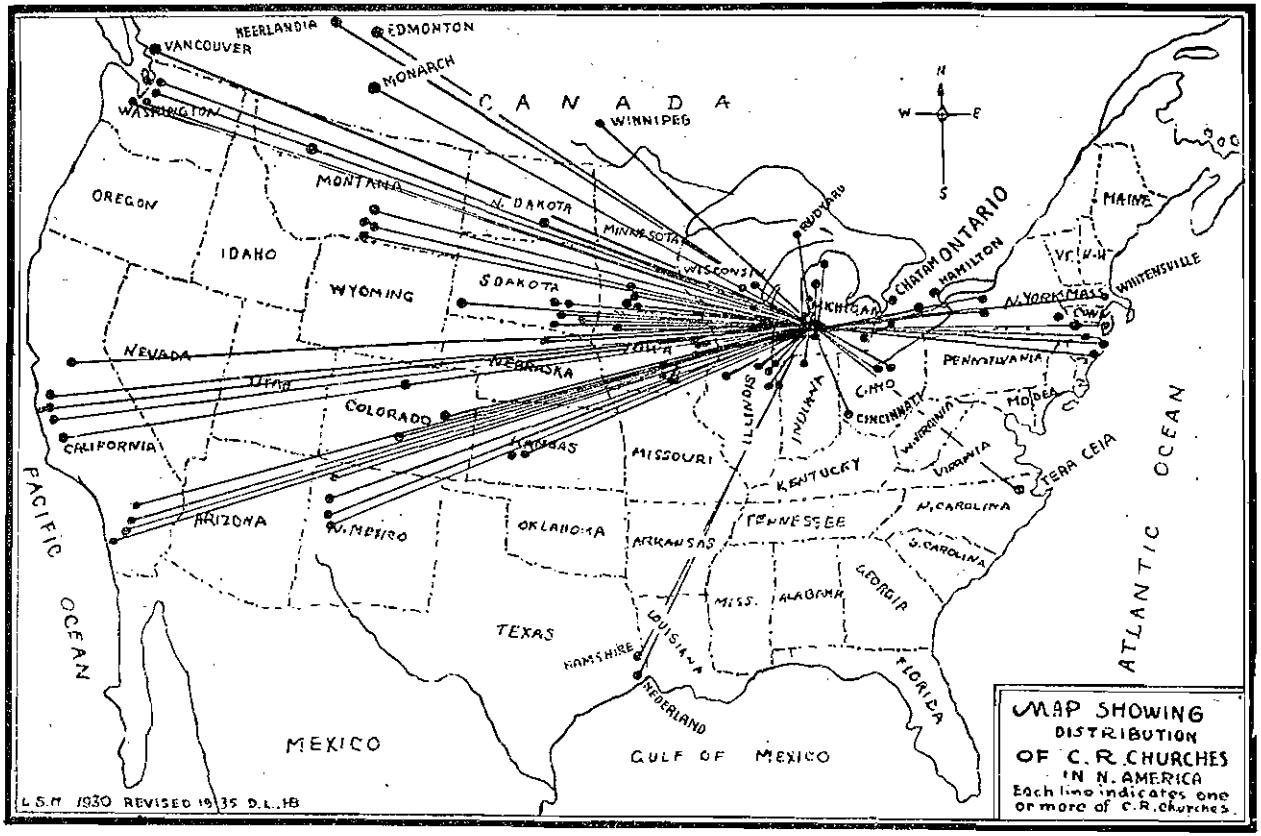
# Acts of Synod 1936

of the

CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH

In Session from June 9 to June 26, 1936
at Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Office of the Stated Clerk
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.


MAP SHOWING
DISTRIBUTION
OF C. R. CHURCHES
IN N. AMERICA
Each line indicates one or more of C.R. churches.
CANADA
VANCOUVER
KEERLANDIA
EDMONTON
MONARCH
WINNIPEG
WASHINGTON
OREGON
IDAHO
MONTANA
N. DAKOTA
MINNESOTA
WISCONSIN
RUDYARD
ONTARIO
CHATHAM
HAMILTON
WHITEVILLE
MAINE
VT.
N.H.
N. YORK
MASS.
CONN.
WYOMING
S. DAKOTA
NEVADA
UTAH
NEBRASKA
IOWA
MICHIGAN
PENNSYLVANIA
OHIO
CINCINNATI
MD.
DEL.
COLORADO
CALIFORNIA
KANSAS
MISSOURI
ILLINOIS
INDIANA
KENTUCKY
WEST VIRGINIA
VIRGINIA
TERRA CEIA
N. CAROLINA
ARIZONA
N. MEXICO
OKLAHOMA
ARKANSAS
TENNESSEE
S. CAROLINA
MISS.
ALABAMA
GEORGIA
TEXAS
LOUISIANA
NOMSHIRE
NEDERLAND
FLORIDA
PACIFIC OCEAN
ATLANTIC OCEAN
MEXICO
GULF OF MEXICO
N
W
E
S
L.S.M. 1930 REVISED 1935 D.L.H.B.

# ACTS OF SYNOD

of the

## CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

JUNE 9 to 26, 1936

GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN, U.S A.

---

### TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 9
**Prayer Service**

ARTICLE 1

The Synodical Prayer Service was held in the convening church of Oakdale Park, Grand Rapids, Mich., on the evening of June 9, 1936, at 8:00 o'clock. The service was conducted by the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, President of the preceding Synod, assisted by the Rev. W. Hendriksen, pastor of the calling church.

The Rev. W. P. Van Wyk delivered the synodical sermon on I Tim. 3:14-16, in which Paul charges Timothy, his spiritual son, how to behave himself in the house of God, the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth, and glories in the mystery of godliness. Choosing as his theme: "The Gospel," he developed its unique designation, its blessed content, and its appointed trustees. After this he led in prayer, invoking the divine guidance and blessing upon our churches in all their life and work, and in particular upon the ensuing sessions of Synod.

---

### WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 10
**First Session**

ARTICLE 2

Having assembled in the Calvin College auditorium, the meeting is called to order by the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk. Christian Hymnal No. 144, "The Church's One Foundation," and the (Dutch) Psalm 119: 3 are sung. At the

chair's request, Prof. L. Berkhof, President of Calvin Seminary, conducts the devotionals. After reading from Scripture Psalm 122, I Cor. 3: 5-15, and Eph. 4: 11-16, he leads the Synod in the liturgical prayer for the opening of ecclesiastical assemblies, closing with the Lord's Prayer in unison.

## ARTICLE 3

The Rev. W. P. Van Wyk now addresses Synod as follows:

Esteemed Fathers and Brethren, delegates to our Christian Reformed Synod of 1936, members of the Calvin Seminary Faculty, President of Calvin College, and all who in some capacity are to serve our synod, I heartily welcome you at this place at the opening of our synodical meeting.

I trust that everyone of you will feel at home here and make use of the splendid facilities we have here, and of the excellent arrangements made by the calling church and the different committees. I take this opportunity to thank all who have been engaged in making preparations for the convenience of synod.

The agenda acquaint us with the fact that there is a good deal of work before you, brethren. There are numerous reports which call for your serious consideration. There are also many instructions which require your earnest deliberation and action. Some of them concern especially some individual members of our churches, others are of vital interest to the families of our churches, all of them have a direct bearing on the life of our churches. Moreover, the welfare of our denominational college and seminary with which the welfare of our churches is so intimately interwoven needs your serious consideration. Likewise the cause of missions on which our churches depend for their extension unto the salvation of sinners and to the glory of God is a very important item on your program.

If it were the proper thing for me to do I might heartily endorse some recommendations which will come before you, and again advise strongly against the adoption of other proposals. I am happy to know that there are among you many men whose wisdom and experience I consider superior to mine. Hence I can restfully sit in the galleries while you are busily engaged here.

The consciousness of the importance of the task before you, and the conviction of your dependence on greater than human wisdom and guidance will lead you to seek the wisdom of Him who is the incarnate Word, and the guidance of the Spirit whom He sent on Pentecostal day. May that wisdom and that guidance be yours in all your sessions.

## ARTICLE 4

Presentation and tabulation of the credential letters show that the following brethren have been duly delegated by their respective Classes:

**Classis California**

Ministers—J. De Jonge and M. M. Schans.
Elders—Rev. J. Bolt and John Schans.

**Classis Grand Rapids East**

Ministers—D. D. Bonnema and H. J. Kuiper.
Elders—B. J. Bennink and J. Kuizema.

**Classis Grand Rapids West**

Ministers—H. Baker and Y. P. De Jong.
Elders—Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch and John C. Smith.

**Classis Hackensack**

Ministers—J. T. Hoogstra and J. M. Vande Kieft.
Elders—John Boer and Richard Meyer.

**Classis Holland**

Ministers—D. Zwier and N. J. Monsma.
Elders—A. Peters and A. De Groot.

**Classis Hudson**

Ministers—J. Cupido and E. F. J. Van Halsema.
Elders—J. Stelpstra and C. Greydanus.

**Classis Illinois**

Ministers—W. H. Rutgers and H. Kuiper.
Elders—J. C. Dekker and A. Meeter.

**Classis Muskegon**

Ministers—L. J. Lamberts and S. G. Brondsema.
Elders—W. Geerlings and J. A. Bolt.

**Classis Orange City**

Ministers—J. Ehlers and J. R. Van Dyke.
Elders—J. Overbeek, D. Waanders, and W. Greenfield.

**Classis Ostfriesland**

Ministers—A. Koning and D. H. Plesscher.
Elders—H. M. Tpekjes and H. Folkerts.

**Classis Pacific**

Ministers—K. E. de Waal Malefyt and A. H. Bratt.
Elders—S. Staal and A. Witte.

**Classis Pella**

Ministers—M. Monsma and I. Van Dellen.
Elders—H. Kuperus and G. Roose.

**Classis Sioux Center**

Ministers—A. Wassink and J. H. Geerlings.
Elders—W. Bierma and Wm. De Boer.

**Classis Wisconsin**

Ministers—E. B. Pekelder and C. R. Veenstra.
Elders—T. Ribbens and F. A. Voskuil.

**Classis Zeeland**

Ministers—W. Kok and A. Jabaay.
Elders—N. Frankena and Ben Smit.

ARTICLE 5

Synod now being constituted proceeds to organize, electing the following officers:

President — the Rev. H. J. Kuiper.
Vice President — the Rev. I. Van Dellen.
First Clerk — the Rev. D. Zwier.
Second Clerk — the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

After the officers have taken their respective seats on the rostrum, the President briefly addresses Synod, expressing his appreciation of the honor conferred upon him, and commending himself to all the members of Synod for their united coöperation and prayer.

ARTICLE 6

The President now reads the *Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity,* to which all the delegates express assent by rising from their seats.

ARTICLE 7

The President now welcomes President L. Berkhof and Professors S. Volbeda, C. Bouma, H. Schultze, D. H. Kromminga, and M. J. Wyngaarden of Calvin Seminary as advisory members of Synod; likewise President R. Stob of Calvin College as advisory member in all matters pertaining to the College.

Upon motion, duly seconded and carried, Synod decides to grant the privileges of the floor to our missionaries during the discussion of matters pertaining to missions.

ARTICLE 8

It is decided to hold sessions from 8:30 to 11:45 a. m., with a recess from 9:45 to 10:00 a. m.; and from 1:30 to 5:45 p. m., with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30 p. m.

ARTICLE 9

The chair appoints the following *Program Committee*: The officers of Synod together with the Revs. D. D. Bonnema, J. Cupido, S. G. Brondsema, A. Koning, M. Monsma, and E. B. Pekelder; and the elders John Schans, Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch, A. Peters, A. Meeter, J. Overbeek, A. Witte, W. Bierma, and Ben Smit. (Cf. Art. 13.)

ARTICLE 10

To give the Program Committee sufficient time to perform its task, Synod decides to recess until 4:00 p. m. This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by our aged nestor, the Rev. J. Noordewier.

---

**WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 10**
**Second Session**

ARTICLE 11

The Vice President of Synod, the Rev. I. Van Dellen, opens this session by leading in prayer.

ARTICLE 12

The following Committees are appointed by the President:

*Committee on Appointments* — the Revs. Y. P. De Jong, H. Kuiper, N. J. Monsma, J. Ehlers, A. H. Bratt, A. Wassink, and W. Kok; and elders B. J. Bennink, C. Greydanus, W. Geerlings, H. Folkerts, H. Kuperus, and T. Ribbens. (Cf. Art. 188.)

*Obituary Committee* — the Revs. J. Cupido and J. Bolt. (Cf. Art. 124.)

*Reception Committee* — the Revs. W. H. Rutgers and D. D. Bonnema.

## ARTICLE 13

The Rev. M. Monsma now renders the report of the Program Committee, which is adopted as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your committee recommends the appointment of nine advisory committees, as follows:

I. *Mission Matters.*

Personnel:

Rev. H. Baker, Chairman,
Rev. M. Monsma, Reporter,
Rev. W. H. Rutgers, Th.D.
Rev. S. Brondsema
Elder Wm. De Boer
Elder John Boer
Elder S. Staal
Prof. D. Kromminga, Adviser

Material submitted:

Reports VII, XV, XVI, XXX
Overtures 4 to 12
Communication, Baldwin, Wis.

II. *Calvin College and Seminary Matters.*

Personnel:

Rev. D. D. Bonnema, Chairman,
Rev. N. J. Monsma, Reporter,
Rev. J. Cupido
Elder Ben Smit
Elder T. Ribbens
Elder W. Bierma
Elder J. Stelpstra
Prof. L. Berkhof, Adviser
Prof. R. Stob, Adviser

Material submitted:

Report IV
Overtures 1, 2, 3a, 3b
Report Board of Trustees, Calvin College and Seminary

III. *Church Order Matters.*

Personnel:

Rev. I. Van Dellen, Chairman,
Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema, Reporter
Rev. A. Jabaay
Rev. H. Moes
Elder J. Schans
Elder H. M. Tjepkes
Elder J. Overbeek
Prof. S. Volbeda, Th.D., Adviser

Material submitted:

Reports III, XXIII
Overtures 34 to 45, 64, 65, 73, 75-77
Belated Overture of Classis G. R. East
Belated Overture of Classis Hudson

IV. *Divorce Problem and Baptism of Adopted Children.*

Personnel:

Rev. A. Koning, Chairman,
Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Reporter
Rev. A. H. Bratt
Elder A. Meeter
Elder J. C. Smit
Elder J. Kuizema

Material submitted:

Reports X to XIII, XXVIII
Overtures 69, 70
Belated Overture from Rochester, N. Y.

NOTE: This Committee is to present Synod with a concise summary of arguments and advice contained in these reports, and suggest method of procedure.

V. *Publication Matters.*

Personnel:

Rev. Y. P. De Jong, Th.D., Chairman,
Rev. E. B. Pekelder, Reporter
Rev. J. De Jonge
Elder Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch
Elder C. Greydanus
Elder A. Witt

Elder H. Folkerts
Prof. C. Bouma, Th.D., Adviser

Material submitted:

Report VIII
Overtures 13, 14, 15, 19
Report, Publication Committee

VI. *Budget Matters.*

Personnel:

Elder A. Peters, Chairman,
Rev. J. T. Hoogstra, Th.D., Reporter,
Rev. D. H. Plesscher
Elder D. Waanders
Elder W. Geerlings, M.D.
Elder J. A. Bolt

Material submitted:

Report XIX
Overtures 47-63, 66-68
Financial Reports of the following:
—Gen. Home Missions Committee
—Chr. Ref. Board of Missions
—Board of Trustees, C. C. and Seminary
—Publication Committee
All other budget matters.

VII. *Educational Matters.*

Personnel:

Rev. M. M. Schans, Chairman,
Rev. H. Kuiper, Th.D., Reporter,
Rev. K. E. de Waal Malefyt
Rev. C. R. Veenstra
Elder B. J. Bennink
Elder A. De Groot
Elder G. Roose
Prof. H. Schultze, Adviser

Material submitted:

Report XIV
Overture 16
Report, Committee on Education

VIII. *Emeriti Matters.*

Personnel:

Rev. J. H. Geerlings, Chairman,
Rev. Wm. Kok, Reporter
Rev. J. R. Van Dyke
Elder F. A. Voskuil
Elder J. C. Dekker
Elder W. Greenfield
Prof. M. J. Wyngaarden, Ph.D., Adviser

Material submitted:

Reports XXII, XXXI
Overtures 22-33
Report, Emeritus Board
All other Emeriti Communications

IX. *Protests and Appeals.*

Personnel:

Rev. J. C. Bolt, Chairman,
Rev. A. Wassink, Reporter,
Rev. J. Ehlers
Elder N. Frankena
Elder R. Meyer
Elder H. Kuperus
Prof. L. Berkhof, Adviser

Material submitted:

Items listed on page 552 of the Agenda and all other Appeals and Protests which have been presented to this Synod.

—We furthermore recommend that the following matters be considered and if possible, acted upon directly, i. e. without submission to Advisory Committees:

Reports I, II, VI, IX, XVII, XVIII, XX, XXI, XXIV, XXV, XXVI, XXVII, XXIX, XXXII.
Overtures 17, 18, 20, 21, 71, 74, in Agenda II.
Report Twenty-one
Belated Overture of Manhattan, Mont.
Overture Classis G. R. East, Enlarging and Revising of Creed
Englewood II, overture in re War
Communication Kroon-Denkema.

ARTICLE 14

In closing this session, the Rev. D. Zwier leads in prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 11

### Third Session

ARTICLE 15

The opening devotionals are conducted by the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, who leads in prayer after Synod has sung No. 401 of the New Christian Hymnal.

ARTICLE 16

The roll call shows that Elder J. C. Smith of Classis Grand Rapids West is absent, due to illness at home. The Rev. H. Moes of Classis Orange City is now present, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 17

The minutes of the first and of the second session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 18

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the *Committee for Revision of Rules for Synodical Committee* (Agenda I, pp. 4-8), the Rev. A. Wassink serving as reporter.

The recommendations of the Committee are taken up seriatim. Some of these are adopted, others rejected. The *"Rules for the Synodical Committee,"* as revised, are now adopted as a whole, and are ordered printed in the Supplements of the Acts of this Synod. (Cf. Supplement Ib.)

ARTICLE 19

An Overture of the *Consistory of the Summer St. Christian Reformed Church of Passaic, N. J.* (No. 17 in Agenda II) is now taken up. It reads as follows:

The Consistory of the Summer Street Christian Reformed church of Passaic, N. J., overtures Synod to permit the congregations to use the form for Communion in two parts, viz., that part pertaining to the self-examination to be used at the preparatory service, and the second part, dealing with the proper observance, to be read at the Communion service, with the understanding that the introductory paragraph, dealing with the institution of the Lord's Supper, shall be read at both services. *Reasons:*

1) This is in harmony with our custom of having a preparatory service on the Sunday preceding the administration of the Lord's Supper. On Communion Sunday we should be prepared to partake and it is illogical at that time to explain again how to prepare.

2) The reading of the first part is a beautiful introduction to the preparatory sermon.

3) The Communion service, preaching and sacrament, takes more time than the usual service. There is danger that our beautiful form will not receive the attention it deserves, if read in its entirety. If divided, as suggested, there will be less haste in the reading, and, undoubtedly, more serious attention on the part of the congregation; thus it will be conducive to a more helpful observance of the Lord's Supper, and true piety.

In connection with the discussion of this overture Synod is informed that there is on the table a *protest of Mr. H. Hamstra,* a member of the Summer St. Christian Reformed Church, against the action taken by his Consistory in this matter.

Synod decides to consider this protest in conjunction with the above overture. The protest is read by the Rev. A. Wassink, reporter of the Advisory Committee on Appeals and Protests.

The following motion is made:

1. Synod decides not to take action as requested by the Summer St. Consistory, but to declare that according to Art. 62 of the Church Order and the decision of Synod 1922 (Acts, Art. 37, VII, p. 71) this matter is left to the discretion of the Consistories.

2. In answer to the protest of brother Hamstra Synod replies that the interpretation of Art. 62 of the Church Order and the Synodical decision as given above virtually terminates his protest against his Consistory relative to this matter, and thereby invalidates his appeal to Synod.

*Adopted.*

ARTICLE 20

The Report of our representatives with the *Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S.* is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda I, pp. 9-12.)

Synod decides to recommend this Alliance to the continued moral and financial support of our churches.

The appointment of representatives for the next two years is referred to the Committee on Appointments (Cf. Art. 188).

ARTICLE 21

The Report of the *Treasurer for Jewish Missions,* the Rev. Peter Holwerda, is now read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda I, pp. 22, 23.)

The appointment of a treasurer in place of the Rev. J. L. Van Tielen, deceased, is referred to the Committee on Appointments (Cf. Art. 188).

ARTICLE 22

The Report of the *Committee in re Birth Control* is read and received as information, the Rev. D. D. Bonnema serving as reporter. (Cf. Agenda I, p. 45.)

After an extensive discussion of this matter it is decided to commit this Report to a special Committee, consisting of Dr. W. Geerlings, Dr. C. Bouma, and Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, this Committee to confer with the Committee that has submitted the above Report, in so far as this is practicable, and to prepare a Testimony on Birth Control to be submitted to this Synod before its adjournment. (Cf. Art. 176.)

ARTICLE 23

This session is closed, after being led in prayer by Dr. W. Geerlings.

---

**THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 11**

**Fourth Session**

ARTICLE 24

Dr. W. H. Rutgers opens this session with prayer, after Synod has sung No. 156 of the New Christian Hymnal.

## ARTICLE 25

Prof. L. Berkhof calls the attention of Synod to the fact that he was appointed to serve as adviser on two Committees, viz., on Calvin College and Seminary and on Appeals and Protests. This necessitates his absence from the meetings of the latter Committee, which from the nature of the case requires his presence from the beginning.

Synod honors the Professor's objections, and retains him as adviser only on the Committee on Appeals and Protests.

## ARTICLE 26

The Report of the *Church Help Committee* (Agenda II, pp. 291, 292) is read, and received as information. (See *Supplement* IV.)

Synod decides not to adopt the recommendation of this Committee in regard to charging 5% interest on all loans except those which are repaid promptly, nor the one relative to requiring churches to give a mortgage on their buildings.

## ARTICLE 27

The Report on the *Seamen's Home* (Agenda II, pp. 296-299) is read, and received as information. (*Supplement* VII.)

## ARTICLE 28

The Report of the *Paterson Hebrew Mission* (Agenda II, pp. 302-304) is read, and received as information. (*Supplement* VI.)

## ARTICLE 29

The Report of the *Chicago Jewish Mission* (Agenda II, pp. 307-309) is read, and received as information. (*Supplement* VI.)

## ARTICLE 30

The Report of the Faculty of Calvin Seminary relative to an *Index of Important Synodical Resolutions* (Agenda II, pp. 329-331) is read, and received as information.

Synod decides to request the Seminary Faculty to continue this work, and to report to the next Synod.

The Seminary Faculty at this time submits the following request:

With respect to the preparation and publication of a digest of synodical resolutions, for which project Synod has appointed us as a Committee, and on which project the Rev. John L. Schaver of Lucas, Mich., is working independently, Synod is requested:

*a*) To add the brother to its Committee on this matter.

*b*) To give the Committee a free hand with respect to the publication of the results of its labors.

*c*) To note that it will incur no financial obligations.

These requests are granted. (Cf. also Art. 59.)

ARTICLE 31

The Report of the representative of Synod to the *American Bible Society*, the Rev. John Beebe, is read, and received as information (Cf. Agenda II, pp. 332, 333).

Synod decides to act in accordance with his recommendation, to place this great Bible agency again on the list of accredited causes, and to urge our churches to give it their continued moral and financial support. (Cf. Art. 48.)

ARTICLE 32

The Report of the representative of Synod to the *National Christian Association*, the Rev. James Putt, is read, and received as information (Cf. Agenda II, p. 334).

Synod decides to adopt the recommendation of the representative to place this Association again on the list of approved causes, and to urge our churches to continue to give it their moral and financial support.

ARTICLE 33

The Communication of the Faculty of Calvin Seminary anent *Article XXXVI of the Confession* (Agenda II, pp. 335-340) is read by President Berkhof, and received as information.

Synod decides to request the Seminary Faculty to give further study to this matter, to get into contact with sister denominations in so far as they deem this advisable, and to present a definite formulation to the following Synod.

## ARTICLE 34

The Report of the *Committee for South America* (Agenda II, pp. 398-406) is read by Dr. H. Beets and received as information. (Supplement VIII.)

In regard to its recommendations, the following actions are taken:

1. Synod adopts the recommendation of the Committee to express appreciation of the twenty-five years of faithful service given by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt to the work in South America.

2. The recommendation relative to a suitable expression of appreciation of the labors for South America by the late Rev. J. Wyngaarden is referred to the Obituary Committee (Cf. Art. 125).

3. The recommendation that Synod instruct the Committee to take steps to fill the vacancy in the Tres Arroyos congregation is adopted. The Committee is instructed to prepare a plan as to the method they propose to follow, and to submit this to the present Synod before its adjournment (Cf. Art. 161).

4. Synod, now in executive session, considers the announcement which appeared in our church papers in regard to the Rev. B. Bruxvoort. A motion to approve the action of the Committee in acquiescing in the resignation of the Rev. B. Bruxvoort as minister of the gospel, while at the same time holding the charges against him pending to the present Synod for disposition of the case, is tabled. The whole matter is thereupon placed in the hands of a special committee, consisting of the Revs. M. M. Schans, H. Moes, and D. D. Bonnema, and the Elders H. M. Tjepkes and Wm. De Boer, to advise Synod as to the correct procedure in this matter (Cf. Art. 104).

5. Synod decides again to appoint a Committee for South America with mandate as heretofore. Referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 188.)

## ARTICLE 35

The Report of the Committee on *"Handopening"* (Cf. Agenda II, pp. 434-436) is read by the Rev. M. M. Schans, and received as information.

Synod decides not to adopt the overture to terminate the practice of "handopening."

ARTICLE 36

On motion, made by the officers of Synod, duly seconded and carried, it is decided that protestants and appellants henceforth shall as a rule not be permitted to plead their case before the Synod, unless their matter is taken up by Synod directly. Reasons:

*a*) Such protestants or appellants have abundant opportunity to plead their case before the Advisory Committee.

*b*) In the past much of the valuable time of our Synods has been consumed in the public hearing of such protestants or appellants, this procedure being in most cases nothing but a duplication of the investigation already made by the Advisory Committee.

ARTICLE 37

The Report of the Committee appointed by the previous Synod in re the strained relations between *Classis Illinois and the Young Men's League* is read by the reporter, the Rev. W. Kok, and received as information (Cf. Supplement XV).

ARTICLE 38

This session is closed with prayer by Elder A. Meeter.

---

## FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 12

### Fifth Session

ARTICLE 39

This session is opened by the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, who leads the devotionals. No. 276 of the New Christian Hymnal is sung, and prayer is offered.

ARTICLE 40

The roll call shows that all members are present.

ARTICLE 41

The minutes of the third and of the fourth session are read, and adopted.

## ARTICLE 42

Dr. Lee S. Huizenga requests Synod to grant him together with a group of young people the opportunity of presenting slides picturing leper mission work in China. Synod decides to grant the request and designates the time for Tuesday evening, June 16, at 9:00 o'clock.

## ARTICLE 43

Synod takes up the following overture of Classis Pella:

Classis Pella overtures Synod of 1936 to appoint a committee for the purpose of drafting a revision of our present Compendium of the Heidelberg Catechism, charging said committee to alter the construction and language of the present Compendium wherever advisable, avoiding, however, all unnecessary changes, but not neglecting to incorporate in the proposed revision a brief exposition of the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer; charging said committee in the second place, to add supplementary questions and answers on the doctrinal tenets vital today, not stressed or explicitly mentioned in the Catechism and its Compendium.

*Motivation and Explanation.*

Classis Pella believes that our churches should have a young people's text on Reformed Doctrine which has synodical approval, and which is up-to-date in every way. That will make for safety, uniformity and efficiency.

The Compendium commonly used in our churches was originally written in 1608, and is today consequently lacking in more than one respect. Some sections are needlessly long and involved. Furthermore, we should have a Compendium written in plain present-day English.

As to the supplementary questions and answers suggested, we feel that a new redaction of the Compendium should include a few questions and answers touching common present-day errors. These questions and answers preferably to be appended to the regular lesson material wherever occasion may demand, in a distinct type to differentiate them from the Compendium proper.

*Adopted.* The appointment of a Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 188.)

## ARTICLE 44

Classis *California* overtures Synod that all our churches, if at all possible, celebrate the Lord's death on the same Sunday. *Ground:* The idea of the unity in communion is thereby more fully brought out.

*Tabled indefinitely.*

## ARTICLE 45

The Consistory of *Corsica, S. D.*, overtures Synod as follows:

"*Whereas* Synod has in the recently approved Form for the Administration of Baptism expressed preference for the Revised Version's rendering of Matthew 28:19 ('into the name' for 'in the name') and,

"*Whereas* there are Consistories and ministers among us who hold that the rendering of this phrase as the Authorized Version and the Staten Vertaling have it is preferable,

"*Therefore* we request Synod to declare that such as have a serious preference for the rendering of the Authorized Version shall not be molested for following that Version in the administration of Baptism."

The following motion in regard to this matter is *adopted:*

Since the Consistory does not explain itself sufficiently and does not place Synod in position to judge intelligently in this matter, Synod refrains from expressing itself.

## ARTICLE 46

*Classis Wisconsin* overtures Synod to appoint a committee to study the problem of mixed marriages and to advise the following Synod what steps might be taken to combat this evil. *Grounds:*

1) The increase of this evil in our circles.

2) The welfare of our Church would be benefited thereby.

This overture is *rejected.*

## ARTICLE 47

The Report of the *Publication Committee* is read by Mr. J. B. Hulst, who serves as Reporter of the Committee. The Report is received as information, and is ordered printed among the Supplements of the Acts (Supplement IX).

## ARTICLE 48

Dr. G. B. Cameron, District Secretary of the *American Bible Society,* is introduced by Dr. W. H. Rutgers, and addresses Synod in behalf of the work done by this Society. Dr. W. H. Rutgers replies to this address. (Cf. Art. 31.)

The appointment of a representative for the American Bible Society is referred to the Committee on Appointments (Cf. Art. 188).

ARTICLE 49

The Report of the *Board of Trustees (Curatorium) of Calvin College and Seminary* is read by the Secretary of the Board, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts. The Report is received as information, and ordered printed in the Acts. (Supplement II.)

ARTICLE 50

Mr. J. Van Zwoll, General Secretary of the *Christian Labor Alliance,* addresses Synod in behalf of the cause which he represents. Response is made by the Rev. N. J. Monsma.

On motion it is decided to recommend to our leaders and our people to give this Alliance their moral support and coöperation.

ARTICLE 51

The Report of the *Christian Reformed Board of Missions* is read by the Secretary of the Board, Dr. H. Beets. It is received as information, and ordered printed among the Supplements of the Acts (Supplement V).

ARTICLE 52

In closing this session, Elder T. Ribbens voices the prayer and thanksgiving of Synod.

---

**FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 12**

**Sixth Session**

ARTICLE 53

The Rev. A. Wassink leads in prayer, after Synod has united in singing No. 237 of the New Christian Hymnal.

ARTICLE 54

The following telegram is received from Dr. C. Van Til and Prof. R. B. Kuiper of Westminster Seminary, Philadelphia, Penn.:

"Presbyterian Church of America organized yesterday as true spiritual succession of Presbyterian Church U. S. A. General Assembly meeting now. Will conclude its sessions tomorrow. Machen is Moderator. Our Synod could strengthen hands of brethren by sending greetings."

Synod receives this as information, and decides to send the following reply:

"The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in session at Grand Rapids, Mich., conscious of the tie that binds us in the propagation and defence of our common Reformed faith, and convinced of the uncompromising devotion to that faith which has led to your organization, extends its Christian greetings and commends you, together with all who stand with you, to the guidance and blessing of the King of the Church. May He lead you as leaders and those who follow with you by His Spirit, strengthen you, and increase your numbers, and gird you on in the battle against our common foes of apostasy and unbelief in these critical times.

Synod officially invites a fraternal delegate to attend its sessions next week." (Cf. Art. 90.)

## ARTICLE 55

The Rev. S. G. Brondsema addresses Synod in behalf of the *Faith, Prayer and Tract League.* Response is made by Dr. J. T. Hoogstra. Synod decides to recommend the tract work of the League to the support of our churches.

## ARTICLE 56

A preliminary Report of the Advisory Committee on the *Divorce Question* is read by the reporter, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, and received as information.

The Report is as follows:

Your Committee, appointed to indicate a method of procedure with respect to the divorce problem, feels the need of pointing out first of all that there is a difference between the one Committee (Bouma-Hendriksen) and the other (Hoeksema-Sherda) in interpreting their mandate. Let us remind you what happened two years ago. According to the Acts of 1934, page 142, Synod received a recommendation of the Pre-advisory Committee that — according to the language of the Acts — "differed considerably from those of the Committee appointed by the previous Synod." This recommendation of the Pre-advisory Committee was summed up under five points. Since the chairman of the Pre-advisory Committee (Rev. Baker) could not subscribe to the fifth point, he submitted a minority opinion.

In view of these facts, that these recommendations "differed considerably from those of the committee appointed in 1932," the proposal of the majority committee (Hoeksema-Van Wyk-Kromminga, etc.) received precedence. When the vote was taken, the advice of this committee was rejected, 43 voting No and 25 voting Aye.

A motion to adopt the minority advice of Dr. Bouma (who was also a member of the committee appointed in 1932) was tabled. Synod then decided to appoint a committee "to consider the practical application of the principle adopted by the Synod of 1890 and re-affirmed by the Synod of 1908, this Committee also to consider the minority report and both the reports of the Pre-advisory Committee of this Synod, and to present its conclusions to the Synod of 1936." The following were appointed to serve as members of this committee: Rev. Sherda, Rev. Hendriksen, Rev. Hoeksema, Prof. Bouma, and Prof. Kromminga. The last named did not serve.

Two reports have again been submitted by this committee — one by Bouma-Hendriksen, the other by Hoeksema-Sherda. These committees differ first of all in their interpretation of their mandate and one can readily see how this is possible. Had Synod decided merely "to appoint a committee to consider the practical application of the principle adopted by the Synod of 1890 and re-affirmed by the Synod of 1908," the issue would have been clear. There would be no room whatever for the Hoeksema-Sherda report. But the Synod went further for it instructed the Committee "to consider also the minority report and both the reports of the Pre-advisory Committee of this Synod, and to present its conclusions to the Synod of 1936." There is room for a two-fold interpretation. Since Synod only can interpret the decisions of Synod, this body must declare either:

1. That the decision of 1934 involved that Synod repudiated the conclusions of the majority report entirely, or

2. That the decision involved that Synod, though not accepting all the conclusions of the majority report, did not reject them entirely, seeing that the Committee was charged to take in consideration the minority report and both the reports of the Pre-advisory Committee.

It is obvious that, in the event this body interprets the mandate the first way, the report of Hoeksema-Sherda is automatically ruled out of order; and that, in the event the second interpretation is given, Synod does not as yet thereby commit itself on the issue. May we ask Synod to give its interpretation?

After considerable discussion, the following motion is carried:

*Synod declares that the decision of 1934 involved that Synod, though not accepting all the conclusions of the majority report, did not reject them entirely, seeing that it charged its Committee to take into consideration not only the minority report but also both the reports of the Pre-advisory Committee.*

---

The following protests against the above decision are received as information:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I protest against the declaration of Synod that the decision of the Synod of 1934 rejecting the advice of the majority report (cf. p. 146, Acts of Synod 1934) "involved that Synod, though not accepting all the conclusions of the majority report, did not reject them entirely, seeing that the Committee was charged to take into consideration the minority report and both the reports of the Pre-advisory Committee.

This is an erroneous interpretation of the Acts of Synod 1934, and virtually an annulment of the decision of 1934. The Acts state plainly that the advice of the majority report was rejected. The minority report was given into the hands of a Committee to be studied and to serve the Synod 1936 with advice. The additional material was placed into the hands of the Committee not to reconsider what had been rejected, but merely to see whether this material contained anything that might be helpful in the study of the minority position.

Respectfully,
WM. KOK.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I protest against the declaration of Synod that the decision of the Synod of 1934 involved that the majority report in re divorce, as to its contents, may again be discussed.

This interpretation I deem not correct, since it virtually is an annulment of the decision of 1934. The Acts state plainly that the majority report was rejected, and hence the contents of this report cannot be debated again at this Synod.

Respectfully,
Y. P. DE JONG.

I hereby protest against the decision of Synod in re the procedure of the divorce matter whereby *all* the material presented to the Synod of 1934 shall be placed on the table of this Synod. *Ground:*

I am convinced that the Synod of 1934 by rejecting the advice of the majority report makes it impossible for this Synod to consider the Revs. Hoeksema-Sherda material at this time.

E. B. PEKELDER.

The undersigned protests the interpretation given by Synod anent the decision passed by Synod in re the divorce question (Acts 1934, p. 146, par. 5), when an interpretation was asked for by the Advisory Committee. *Grounds:*

1. The Synod has taken the stand by a vote of 43 to 25 that "the advice of the majority report is declared rejected."
2. By this action the case is reopened and the rejected advice reintroduced, though there were no overtures from the Classes demanding re-consideration of said decision.

A. H. BRATT.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I wish personally to register my protest against the decision of Synod on the divorce question. I believe that by accepting the second alternative of the report of the Advisory Committee of this Synod we are thereby re-opening the discussion of a report and advice which has been rejected by the Synod of 1934. *Ground:*

No protest has been received against this decision, and hence there is no cause for re-opening the case.

C. R. VEENSTRA.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I wish personally to register my protest against the decision of Synod in re method of procedure in the divorce question. I believe that by accepting the second alternative of the report of the Advisory Committee of this Synod we are thereby re-opening the discussion of a report and advice which has been rejected by the Synod of 1934.

*Ground:*

This decision was not protested against, hence there is no ground for re-opening the case.

F. A. VOSKUIL.

I hereby protest against the decision taken at this session in re the divorce question, which permits the entire case to be put on the table of this Synod. *Grounds:*

1. The decision of the Synod of 1934 rejected the majority report.
2. The decision taken today will re-open the case and bring material on the table already rejected at the previous Synod.

T. RIBBENS.

## ARTICLE 57

Dr. H. Beets now introduces the Rev. H. Janssen, delegated to our Synod by the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in the Netherlands.

Dr. Beets speaks in part as follows:

"Perhaps the older members of Synod will remember that during 1911 I was sent to the Netherlands to offer ecclesiastical correspondence to the Christian Reformed Church of that country. You all know, of course, that the body in Holland whose denominational name is just like ours was started by men who were unwilling to enter into the union formed in 1892 between the Church of our fathers, the Church of the Secession of 1834, and the Church of the Doleantie, as it is called often, dating from 1886.

"Those dissenters of 1892 started as only a small band of men, but they increased and at present number 100 churches and about 12,000 confessing members. When I came to their Synod, in the year given, I was received with all kindness and hospitality; but the Synod did not see its way clear to enter upon the correspondence proposal because our Church agreed doctrinally with the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. And it was exactly the doctrinal issue, particularly the doctrine of the Covenant, that was largely responsible for their refusal to join in the union of 1892. The matter dragged on for several years and many members of the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands who migrated to the West were uncertain as to their proper Church home. By the presence of Rev. I. Van Dellen, at the Christian Reformed General Synod of 1934 interest was revived in the former proposal.

"In 1911 I first made the acquaintance of him who is now delegate to our Synod and who at that time was pastor at Leyden. But since many years he has been the chief of the chaplains of the army and the navy of the kingdom of the Netherlands. Twice he was honored by the queen with the decorations of knighthood. Through personal contact and through the reading of *De Wekker* I have come to know him as truly Reformed and at the same time as a broad-minded man.

"I take great pleasure, Mr. President and members of the Synod, officially to present the honored representative of our like named Church across the sea, and hope we can agree to arrange such ecclesiastical correspondence as is deemed to be wise, Biblical, and to the glory of God; and thus to bring out the ecumenical character of our precious Reformed Christendom. I deem it a personal honor and privilige to introduce the Reverend and Col. Hector Janssen of the Hague, Netherlands, official delegate of the Christian Reformed Church of our old homeland."

Now follows the address of the Rev. H. Janssen, in which he brings the greetings of his Church to our Church, and expresses the wish that closer relationship may be established between his Church and ours.

This address, spoken in the Dutch language, is printed in full among the Supplements of these Acts (Supplement No. XIII).

Response to this address is made by the Vice President of Synod, who was delegated by our Synod of 1934 to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in the Netherlands.

The Rev. I. Van Dellen speaks substantially as follows:

"What a glorious day we are having! First we heard from the newly-organized Presbyterian Church, to which we are so close. Now you speak to us for the Christian Reformed from the Netherlands. What a rich experience for us! Our problems are much like yours. These problems are becoming more and more momentous and difficult. Therefore we feel increasingly the need of contact with Churches that stand with us on the same foundation. With regard to those problems we must say again and again: We know only in part.

"I must say frankly there was one thing that hurt me while I was in the Netherlands. Several brothers in the Reformed Churches said to me: Perhaps you can do something to bring us closer to the Christian Reformed Church. I know it is the desire of our Church that those two bodies may stand shoulder to shoulder against a common foe. When you convey our greetings to your Church, please say this to the brethren for us."

In reply to this, the Rev. H. Janssen assures Synod that its Vice President has spoken entirely according to his heart. He expresses his profound conviction that in the present great world-crisis Christ calls His people to unity. If we can't see our way clear to come together, God will bring us together in a way that may be very painful for us — perhaps through the bitter experiences of the believers in Russia. May Christ's people heed the signs of the times!

A motion is now made to seek to establish official correspondence with the Christian Reformed Church in the

Netherlands. This motion, after some discussion, is laid into the hands of a special Committee to serve Synod with advice. Members of this Committee are Dr. Y. P. De Jong, the Rev. I. Van Dellen, and Elder A. Meeter.

(Cf. Art. 143.)

## ARTICLE 58

The Report of the *Synodical Committee* is read by the Stated Clerk, Dr. H. Beets, and received as information (Supplement Ia).

The following actions are taken:

1) In regard to sending a delegate to the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, which is to convene on August 25 of this year, Synod decides to appoint the Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema, who plans to visit the Netherlands this summer, as its delegate, and to allow him $100.00 for expenses.

2) In regard to not sending delegates to the meetings of corresponding churches in our own country, the action of the Committee is approved.

3) The Stated Clerk is instructed for the benefit of our Michigan churches to publish the information he has obtained in regard to re-incorporation of these churches.

4) The action of the Stated Clerk in maintaining membership on the General Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains, is approved. A motion of thanks is extended to Dr. Beets for doing this at his own expense. Future expenses to be charged to the Synodical Treasury.

## ARTICLE 59

The Faculty of Calvin Seminary submits the following Report in regard to the *Index of Important Synodical Resolutions* (Cf. Art. 30):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

By the Synod of 1934 the undersigned were appointed to make an alphabetical index of important synodical resolutions, the report on which matter is printed on pages 329-331 of the Agenda for the present Synod, Part II. In the execution of that task we received, through the kindness of the Stated Clerk of Synod, Dr. H. Beets, access to the unprinted minutes of the early assemblies of our Church. He also suggests the advisability of making those minutes accessible in a wider circle. Finding the situation favorable for taking preliminary steps looking to that end, we made haste to avail ourselves of those circumstances ere they should change.

However, we also realized that those old minutes are the property of the Church, and that no one has the moral right to publish or circulate them or part of their contents without the consent of Synod. Moreover, we are aware that these minutes are in good part of so intimate a nature as to call for some restriction with respect to the circle in which they are to be made accessible. Nevertheless, we feel convinced of the advantages accruing from their multiplication and restricted spread; the possibility of their accidental loss will thus be greatly reduced, and the information buried in their pages concerning the early years of our Church will be saved from oblivion. These are the considerations which prompt the present communication to Synod.

What has so far been done can be briefly stated. Under the N. Y. A., the successor of the F. E. R. A., the mimeographing of the minutes has been accomplished together with a first proof-reading, and a beginning has been made of a second reading for corrections. Furthermore, an understanding has been reached with the Seminary's Committee on Publications, subject to Synod's approval, in accordance with which that Committee will control and carry out the actual distribution of those minutes. The price is to be kept as low as possible, and the proceeds will go to the Seminary, which has furnished the materials needed for the job of mimeographing. Dr. Bouma also has prepared or is preparing an index to the minutes, which index will greatly enhance the serviceableness of the publication.

It would greatly please us, if Synod now should grant the following request:

1. That the Seminary's Committee of Publications be authorized to go forward with the work of preparing the old manuscript minutes of our Church's assemblies, as yet unpublished, for publication within a limited circle.

2. That those minutes, when ready, be allowed to pass into the possession of all Chr. Ref. office-bearers who ordinarily receive a copy of the Synodical Acts and Agenda, and to other interested members according to the discretion of the publishing Committee.

3. That the price be kept down as much as may be and the proceeds go to Calvin (College and) Seminary, since it has furnished the materials needed for the execution of the project.

Synod decides to receive this Report as information, and to *adopt* the three proposals of the Faculty Committee.

## ARTICLE 60

The Report of the *Historical Committee* is read by Dr. Beets, and received as information. The Report is as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

In 1934, the Synod appointed a "permanent committee with the mandate to gather and preserve books and documents of historical value pertaining to the history of our Church and the Church from which we originated and to religion in general, and to provide a room and facilities (in the College or Seminary building) where they can

be properly preserved and displayed." The Stated Clerk of Synod and the Professor of Church History were designated as the permanent Historical Committee for this purpose. Such documents were to be kept in one of the buildings of Calvin College and Seminary, the selection of the room being left to the above named Committee in conjunction with the Building Committee of our School. And, with a view to probable expenses, the Committee was authorized to draw upon the Synodical Treasury for an amount not to exceed two hundred dollars. (See Acts of Synod, 1934, Art. 96, pp. 81 and 82.)

Concerning the execution of our task we have now the following to report:

1. We encountered considerable difficulty in our attempt to procure a place for the preservation and display of the documents we were to collect. In fact, we were not successful till the spring of the present year. We surmise, that our temporary failure stood in part in connection with the diversity of authorities whose co-operation was required for our success. We had been referred to the Building Committee of our School; but that Committee, we suggest, could hardly take definite action without consultation with the Faculties of the College and of the Seminary. Finally we procured the consent of the Library Committee of the two Faculties for the use for our purpose of the southeast corner of the upper floor in Calvin Library.

2. We did not deem it expedient to attempt much in the way of the collection of such historical documents as Synod had specified, as long as no room for them was provided. And as long as these efforts had to be postponed, there was also no call to draw upon the funds which Synod had set aside for our use. We trust, that, two years from now, we shall be able to report notable progress. Till then, the space allotted to us in Calvin Library may suffice. When more room will be needed, we trust, that the original intent of Synod to set aside a room for this purpose will be carried out. For the present, we have only one request to make in connection with the prosecution of our work; viz., that Synod continue the allowance set aside for our purpose by its predecessor, but due to circumstances not drawn upon by us.

Synod decides to approve the actions taken by the Committee, and to continue the allowance set aside for this purpose.

## ARTICLE 61

The Report of the *General Home Missions* Committee is read by Dr. H. Beets, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement IIIa.)

Synod decides to approve the list of delegates appointed by the various Classes, and to refer the request in regard to the budget to the Budget Committee.

## ARTICLE 62

*Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East:*

Classis Grand Rapids East overtures Synod to declare that there is a need of enlarging or/and revising of our Creed. *Grounds:*

a. The Church is called the pillar and ground of truth. This means that it should confess the truth also in its creeds according to the light which it has today. Our creeds at present fail to reflect the new light, which has been gained on a number of important points.

b. The purpose of the Creed is not only to formulate the truth, but also to combat and prevent heresy, but many heresies have arisen which did not exist when our creeds were formulated — as for example the denial of the Reformed doctrine of Inspiration, and the doctrine of Evolution.

The Classis requests Synod to appoint an able Committee to recommend to the Synod of 1938 on what subjects our creed should be enlarged or improved, and what would be the best manner to bring this about.

Synod decides to appoint a Committee to study the desirability of the revision and enlargement of our Creed. The appointment of the Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments (Cf. Art. 188).

## ARTICLE 63

This session is closed with prayer by Elder Ben Smit.

---

## MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

### Seventh Session

## ARTICLE 64

Synod sings from the Dutch Psalter, No. 84: 3, after which the Rev. H. Janssen of The Hague, the Netherlands, leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 65

The roll call shows all delegates to be present, except the Rev. J. R. Van Dyke of Classis Orange City, who is absent on account of a funeral.

## ARTICLE 65

The minutes of the fifth and of the sixth session are read by the clerk, and approved by Synod.

## ARTICLE 67

### *Overture of Englewood II:*

The Synod disapproves of much of our present-day pacifism which condemns all war and loses sight of the state's duty to maintain justice if needs be with the sword (Romans 13). At the same time the Synod woud also enunciate the principle that all wars of aggression are contrary to the Word of God and that the members of the Church of Christ are justified, in an actual war of aggression, to feel free before God not to bear arms.

*Grounds* for bringing this overture before Synod:

1. The increased preparations for war in our own country, as well as abroad, and the activities of militaristic groups who would involve our country in war for the sake of the enormous profits which would accrue to them from such a war.

2. The uncertainty among many of our own members as to what their stand should be in case of a war which they feel is not justified. Must they obey the government which is ordained of God or must they follow the dictates of their conscience?

### In connection with this overture Synod receives as information the following communication:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

We respectfully ask that the Synod refuse to adopt that portion of an overture from the Consistory of the Second Christian Reformed Church of Englewood, Chicago, which reads as follows:

"That Synod enunciate the principle that all wars of aggression are contrary to the Word of God" and "that members of the Church of Christ are justified in an actual war of aggression to feel free before God not to bear arms."

Our *grounds* are:

1. No attempt is made by the Englewood Consistory to prove that all wars of aggression are contrary to the Word of God and that members of the Church of Christ are justified in an actual war of aggression to feel free before God not to bear arms. These are but assertions.

2. The overture is seditious by implication. It does not solve the problem of the conscience in this matter but rather creates confusion and unrest and the Church annunciating such a principle as above referred to must be ready to assume the responsibility when it justifies its members in refusing to bear arms when called to do so in a national emergency.

3. We recognize the sovereignty of Church and State, each distinct and separate but both ordained of God. The former is entrusted with the Living Word and the latter is keeper of the law. Both necessary but each to remain in its own sphere.

4. Having no access to national or international documents which are confidential, our spiritual leaders, regardless of their earnest desire to obtain certain official information, are not qualified to determine beforehand what should or should not be the attitude we take in such a momentous question as to the right or wrong of a future war.

5. The so-called uncertainty among many of our own members men-

tioned under Ground 2 of the Englewood Consistory's overture, will not be removed by any action of the Synod. It is only by recognizing the fact that accepting citizenship with all its added privileges in times of peace, implies an acceptance of national responsibilities which this government not only expects but will demand in a national emergency from every able-bodied individual. These responsibilities cannot be voided merely by "feeling" that a certain war is not justified.

With sincerest Christian greetings, we are,

AUGUST KROON.
HENRY DENKEMA.

Synod decides to place both the overture of Second Englewood and the communication of Kroon-Denkema into the hands of a special Committee, consisting of the Rev. D. D. Bonnema, the Rev. J. Cupido, and Elder B. J. Bennink, to report at a later session of this Synod.

(Cf. Art. 142.)

## ARTICLE 68

With regard to communications of individuals sent to Synod, the following motion is introduced:

Synod state how a member of our Church can present a communication to Synod when he has neglected or been unable first to present his communication to his Consistory and Classis, and whether such a communication should be published in the Agenda.

This matter is referred to the Advisory Committee on Church Order. (Cf. Art. 137, IX.)

## ARTICLE 69

Communication of the Consistory of *Englewood II*:

The Consistory desires to inform Synod that we are sorry that Classis Illinois did not accept the advice of the Synodical Committee in re the strained relations between the Classis and the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies."

*Received as information.* (Cf. Art. 37.)

## ARTICLE 70

The Stated Clerk informs Synod that Overtures 3a, 12, and 72 were by mistake included in the copy, when the Second Part of the Agenda was sent to the printer. These Overtures were on the Synodical table in 1934, and should therefore not be considered again.

*Received as information.*

ARTICLE 71

The Rev. J. Bolt closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 16

### Eighth Session

ARTICLE 72

Synod sings from the New Christian Hymnal No. 17, after which Dr. Y. P. De Jong leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 73

The roll call shows all delegates to be present.

ARTICLE 74

The minutes of the seventh session are read and approved.

ARTICLE 75

On motion it is decided to request the Committee in charge of arrangements for Synod to provide a sufficient number of copies of the *Psalter Hymnal*, the official praisebook of our churches, to be used in the opening devotionals.

ARTICLE 76

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Emeriti Matters*, the Rev. W. Kok serving as reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. Your Committee recommends that the Report of the Emeritus Board (Agenda II, pp. 312-317) be received as information, with thanks to the Board for its labors. (Board Report, Supplement XII.)

*Adopted.*

II. Your Committee recommends the approval of the following emeritations:

By Classis Muskegon, the Rev. B. H. Einink (Agenda II, p. 312).

By Classis Orange City, the Revs. J. R. Rozendal, L. Ypma, F. Schuurmann, and N. Fokkens (Agenda II, p. 312).

By Classis Ostfriesland, the Revs. D. J. Meyer and G. Westenberg (Agenda II, p. 312 and Overture 31).

By Classis Pacific, the Rev. A. Guikema (Agenda II, p. 312 and Overture 32).

By Classis Holland, the Rev. T. Vander Ark (Agenda II, Overture 26).

*Adopted.*

III. Your Committee made a careful study of the list of beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund, found on pp. 313-314 of Agenda II, and in connection with this took up the following Overtures: 22, 23, 24a, 24b, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, and 33.

The Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary of the Emeritus Board, met with us. The detailed information he had available showed that the work pertaining to our emeriti is in competent hands.

The Board states in its Report that the allowances were and are low, too low. However, we do not deem it advisable to recommend a general raising of the allowances. In a few instances, because of special circumstances, the Committee recommends a small increase over the present allowance. Two names were added to the list, Mrs. A. B. Voss, and Mrs. L. P. Brink. The name of the Rev. J. Wyngaarden, who departed this life, was removed from the list.

We recommend that Synod approve the following allowances, with the understanding that the Emeritus Board has the power to make adjustments, if necessary.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Rev. H. Ahuis | $600.00 | Mrs. N. Gelderloos | $700.00 |
| Rev. M. Borduin | 650.00 | Mrs. J. Groen | 500.00 |
| Rev. S. Bouma | 650.00 | Mrs. J. H. Gruessing | 500.00 |
| Rev. P. W. De Jonge | 800.00 | Mrs. H. J. Haarsma | 500.00 |
| Rev. J. Dyk | 800.00 | Mrs. J. Haveman | 650.00 |
| Rev. B. H. Einink | 700.00 | Mrs. J. L. Heeres | 200.00 |
| Rev. H. Fryling | 700.00 | Mrs. H. J. Heynen | 450.00 |
| Rev. J. A. Gerritsen | 600.00 | Mrs. G. L. Hoefker | 400.00 |
| Rev. A. Guikema | 700.00 | Mrs. P. J. Hoekenga | 600.00 |
| Rev. J. B. Hoekstra | 600.00 | Mrs. J. B. Jonkman | 400.00 |
| Rev. J. Gulker | 550.00 | Mrs. A. Keizer | 400.00 |
| Rev. P. Jonker, Sr. | 550.00 | Mrs. W. Kuipers | 750.00 |
| Rev. H. Kamps | 550.00 | Mrs. A. W. Meyer | 150.00 |
| Rev. J. Keizer | 500.00 | Mrs. J. G. Plesscher | 300.00 |
| Rev. W. Kole | 550.00 | Mrs. B. Post | 300.00 |
| Rev. D. J. Meyer | 600.00 | Mrs. J. Robbert | 500.00 |
| Rev. K. Poppen | 700.00 | Mrs. J. H. Schultz | 200.00 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Rev. J. A. Rottier | 800.00 | Mrs. P. Steen | 500.00 |
| Rev. J. R. Rozendal | 650.00 | Mrs. F. Stuart | 500.00 |
| Rev. F. Schuurmann | 600.00 | Mrs. H. Temple | 450.00 |
| Rev. J. Timmerman | 600.00 | Mrs. H. Tuls | 600.00 |
| Rev. J. B. Vanden Hoek | 600.00 | Mrs. E. J. Tuuk | 500.00 |
| Rev. E. Van Korlaar | 800.00 | Mrs. R. Vande Kieft | 400.00 |
| Rev. T. W. R. Van Loo | 600.00 | Mrs. H. Vander Ploeg | 450.00 |
| Rev. J. O. Vos | 600.00 | Mrs. M. Vander Heide | 400.00 |
| Rev. G. Westenberg | 600.00 | Mrs. S. Vander Heide | 400.00 |
| Rev. J. Westervelt | 600.00 | Mrs. P. Van Vliet | 350.00 |
| Rev. L. Ypma | 600.00 | Mrs. J. L. Van Tielen | 200.00 |
| Mrs. C. Bode | 400.00 | Mrs. J. Vissia | 400.00 |
| Mrs. M. J. Bosma | 300.00 | Mrs. A. B. Voss | 750.00 |
| Mrs. E. Breen | 500.00 | Mrs. D. Weidenaar | 400.00 |
| Mrs. A. Brink | 300.00 | Mrs. P. Yff | 500.00 |
| Mrs. A. Dekker | 400.00 | Mrs. B. Zwaagman | 400.00 |
| Mrs. N. Fokkens | 800.00 | Mrs. L. P. Brink | 750.00 |

*Adopted.*

In addition to the above allowances, your Committee recommends that because of special circumstances a bonus of $100.00 be allowed to the Rev. J. Dyk, and also to Mrs. B. Zwaagman.

*Adopted.*

IV. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt an assessment of $1.60 per family for this Fund.

*Referred to the Budget Committee* (Cf. Art. 147).

V. In connection with the above we remind Synod of the fact that this assessment is sufficient only if all the churches pay in full. At the last Synod it was repeatedly stated that the lowering of the assessment for this Fund would be possible only if the assessment be met. The Financial Report of the Board shows that only four Classes, viz. California, Holland, Hudson, and Pacific, have met the assessment, and paid some of their debt to this Fund. But the churches as a whole fell short $5,138.65.

We quote here the resolution of the "Emeriti Fund Committee" found on page 433 of the Agenda:

"Synod urge all of our Consistories to do all in their power to meet the assessments of the Emeritus Fund and thus discharge our obligation to those who have faithfully served our churches and can now no longer do so."

Your Committee recommends this action on the part of Synod.

*Tabled,* until this Report is taken up.

VI. The Emeritus Board calls the attention of Synod to the fact that "there is no synodically approved English translation of 'The Rules for the Care of Emeritated Ministers and of Widows and Orphans of Ministers'" (Agenda II, p. 316).

The Board also suggests the advisability of revising the existing rules. We quote from the Report: "Questions may arise as to who are eligible to receive aid from this Fund, f. i. Is a woman, who has married a minister after his emeritation, to be considered a beneficiary after his death? Is a child of a woman, who has married a minister after his emeritation, and said child is not a child of the minister, to be considered a beneficiary after the minister's death? Is a child born of a union, consummated after the minister's emeritation, to be considered a beneficiary after the father's death?" The Board assures us that these questions are based upon actual conditions.

In view of the foregoing your Committee recommends that the translation and revision of the Rules mentioned above be placed in the hands of The Emeritus Board t: report at the next Synod.

*Adopted.*

VII. In connection with point 5 on p. 316 of Agenda II, your Committee recommends the following:

1. Synod instruct the Emeritus Board to set aside moneys received from estates as a Capital Fund, only the interest of which may be used for the benefit of the Emeriti, unless a grave emergency arises.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod instruct the Emeritus Board to use money paid by the churches on their debt to the Emeritus Fund to reimburse the Capital Fund set up by the Board.

*Adopted.*

VIII. Your Committee recommends the adoption of the suggestion of the Emeritus Board under (7), Agenda II, p. 317.

*Rejected.*

IX. Your Committee recommends to refer the appointment of members of the Emeritus Board to the Committee on Appointments.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 188.)

## ARTICLE 77

The Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order* is now submitted by the reporter, the Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The following matters were entrusted to your Committee:

I. REPORT III, ON "SCHOOLS" IN ARTICLE 41, CHURCH ORDER, AGENDA I, P. 13.

A. *The problem stated.* Classis Sioux Center asked the Synod of 1934 to interpret the question pertaining to Christian Schools as found under Article 41, Church Order. Three questions were asked. They were: (a) Which schools are meant, (b) what does the expression "support the Christian Schools" signify? (c) What is Classis to do about it if in its judgment a consistory does not support such schools according to its ability?

As to the first question, Synod is asked to express itself whether "schools" refers to the primary schools or to technical and professional schools.

As to the second question, Synod is requested to state whether a Consistory is duty-bound to further the cause of Christian education by doing all in its power to bring into existence, and to support a Christian School in a locality accessible to the children of the congregation, or whether the question is satisfactorily answered when a consistory states that it supports Christian educational institutions.

B. *The conclusions reached.*

As to question one, "Which schools are meant in the question under Article 41?" The Committee of 1934 comes to the conclusion that "schools" refers to "the Christian primary and grammar and high schools (or Academies) where the bulk of our children get their general school education as distinguished from technical and professional schools."

As to the second question, the Committee of 1934 concludes that "supporting the cause of Christian Schools" means "that it is the duty of the consistory to use every proper means to the end that a Christian School may be esablished where it does not already exist, and to give whole-hearted and unreserved moral backing to existing

Christian Schools and a measure of financial help in case of need."

As to the third question, the Committee of 1934 is of the opinion that Classis "should continue earnestly to admonish such a consistory publicly in its classical meeting and privately through the church visitors until it duly repents."

C. *Our advice to Synod.*

The Advisory Committee recommends:

1. Synod receives this Report as information, and thanks the Committee of 1934 for its labors.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod declare that it is in full accord with the answers given by the Committee of 1934. It is convinced that the answers are of vital importance to the life of the Church. "Schools" in article 41 is identical with "schools" mentioned in Article 21, that is, free Christian schools, supported by the parents. Our Church stands committed to the cause of Christian education in every unit of our educational system. Consistories, therefore, are to do all in their power to bring about the erection and to promote the growth of Christian schools. To take offerings for the cause while no attempt is made to establish a Christian school does not satisfy the requirements of Article 41 and 21. Consistories who do not put forth wholehearted endeavors to bring about the erection and maintenance of Christian Schools should be admonished until they repent of their failure to do all they can.

Accordingly, Synod answers the questions of Classis Sioux Center in the following manner:

(a) The term "schools" in the phrase "The cause of Christian Schools" in Article 41 refers to the Christian primary and grammar and high schools (or Academies) where the bulk of our children get their general school education as distinguished from technical and professional schools, while the college would fall under the question of Article 41 in the measure in which it might become the common instrument of a general education.

(b) The expression "support the cause of Christian Schools" means that it is the duty of the consistory to use every proper means to the end that a Christian School may be established where it does not exist (Article 21),

and to give whole-hearted and unreserved moral backing to existing Christian schools and a measure of financial help in case of need.

(c) If, in the judgment of Classis, a Consistory does not support the cause of Christian Schools, Classis should continue earnestly to admonish such a consistory publicly in its classical meeting and privately through the church visitors until it truly repents.

*Adopted.*

II. REPORT XXIII, ON SYNODICAL DELEGATION, pp. 318-328 of Agenda II.

A. *Material to be considered.*

In addition to the above-mentioned Report, the following Overtures were considered by your Committee: No. 38 of Classis Ostfriesland, No. 39 of Classis Pella, No. 40 of Classis Illinois, No. 41 of the Consistory of Lynden I, No. 42 of Classis Orange City, No. 43 and No. 44 of Classis Sioux Center. (Cf. Agenda II, pp. 484-488.)

B. *Proposed Method of Procedure.*

The Committee appointed in 1934 shows, in its historical survey of the question pertaining to the number of Synodical delegates, that a mere reduction of delegates will not meet the wishes and requests of some of the larger Classes for more equal and proportionate representation.

The Synodical Committee of 1934, convinced that the present system of delegation should be changed, enumerates 3 ways in which a change can be effected, (1) the method of simple reduction, (2) the method of proportionate representation, (3) the method of re-alignment or re-allocation. The Committee favors the last mentioned method.

C. *Our advice to Synod.*

1. Synod receive this Report as information, and thank the Committee of 1934 for its labors.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod go on record as considering the redistricting of the Classes necessary.

Grounds:

a. A more equitable representation demands this.

b. Churches that geographically belong together will be brought together in ecclesiastical units, in accordance with Article 41 which states that Classes consist of neighboring churches.

c. Requests of Consistories calling for more proportionate representation will be met.

*Adopted.*

3. Synod appoint a Committee to draft a plan for the redistricting of the Classes with this proviso that this be done in full co-operation and consultation with the Classes involved, this Committee to report at the next Synod. The General Committee bring the matter of redistricting to the attention of the Classes, which, in turn, refer it to their consistories. The Consistories report their reactions and proposals to the next Session of Classis. The Classes report their conclusions to the General Committee appointed by Synod. This Synodical Committee present a plan to Synod on the basis of and as much as possible in harmony with the desires of each of the Classes.

*Adopted.*

III. In regard to the proposed number of Synodical delegates, CLASSIS ORANGE CITY overtures Synod to revise Article 50 of the Church Order in such a way that instead of three ministers and three elders, two ministers and two elders be delegated by each Classis to Synod. (Overture 42, Agenda II, p. 486.)

Your Advisory Committee is of the opinion that in case Synod continues to meet as heretofore, every two years, the numbers of delegates to Synod should not be reduced. It is a recognized principle of Reformed Church polity that as many as possible attend the major ecclesiastical assemblies.

However, Classis Sioux Center overtures Synod that Synod meet every year. The Committee favors an annual meeting of Synod. Should this find favor with Synod, the Committee proposes to reduce the number of delegates from six to four.

Your Advisory Committee recommends:

1. Synod meet henceforth annually.

a. This is in accordance with the spirit of the Church Order, which favors frequent meetings, articles 37, 41, 47.

b. This will make for shorter meetings of Synod. Our Synods at present are too long. Delegates complain that it is difficult for them to be away from their work for so long a time.

c. This will expedite matters in cases of protests and appeals.

d. This will open the way for a reduction in the membership of our Boards.

e. This will promote contact between the various parts of our Church, which is in harmony with the spirit of the Church Order.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod revise Article 50 of the Church Order to read as follows:

The General Synod shall ordinarily meet annually. Each Classis shall delegate two Ministers and two Elders to this Synod. If at least a majority of the Classes deem it necessary that the Synod meet either earlier or later than the regular time, the local church charged with convening the Synod shall in due season determine when and where it is to meet.

*Adopted.*

3. In view of the above decision, Synod appoint a Committee to advise as to the best method of procedure, indicating which Committees are to report, etc. To this Committee be also referred the question whether Calvin College is to be the place of meeting. This Committee to report before Synod adjourns.

*Adopted.* The following are appointed to serve on this Committee: The Revs. H. Baker and E. F. J. Van Halsema, Elder J. B. Hulst, and Prof. S. Volbeda. (Cf. Art. 168.)

(Continued in Art. 97)

## ARTICLE 78

Report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary*, by the Rev. N. J. Monsma, reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. To your Committee was entrusted the *Report of the Committee in re a Seminary Course for Evangelistic Work* (Agenda I, pp. 17-18).

This Committee is reporting to Synod that it has not been able to perform the task assigned, because of an ambiguity in the mandate given. The question is, "Did the Synod of 1932 have in mind a course of study only 'for prospective Evangelistic Ministers' as the Committee in re Missionary Training and Bible School proposed, or did that Synod intend a course to which also lay evangelistic workers were to be admitted?" The Synod of 1934 did not succeed in answering this question in such a way that the ambiguity was removed, so that the question remained and the Committee was unable to perform its task.

The present Advisory committee has investigated the statements on this matter by the Synods of 1932, 1934, and informs Synod that the ambiguity spoken of does not only exist, but that according to its opinion it is now quite impossible to decide what was in the mind of these Synods. The Acts of these Synods do not enable one to decide.

Your Advisory committee therefore recommends to Synod:

1. That since there are at present training schools in some places for lay workers, Synod now declare that the Committee is to interpret its mandate as pertaining to prospective evangelistic ministers only, that is to say, such as wish to specialize, as future ministers, in mission work.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod discharge the present Committee (Reporting in Agenda I, p. 17) and request the Seminary Faculty to report to the next Synod concerning the feasibility of such a course, and, if considered feasible, to suggest a way in which this might be carried out.

Reason: This work seems to belong properly to the domain of the Seminary Faculty.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 79

In closing this session, Elder A. Peters leads in prayer.

## TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 16

### Ninth Session

### ARTICLE 80

Prayer is offered by the Rev. A. H. Bratt, after Synod has sung from the Psalter Hymnal No. 91.

### ARTICLE 81

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters*, the Rev. E. B. Pekelder reporting:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Into the hands of your Committee was placed the Report of the Publication Committee and also Overtures 13, 14, 15, and 19 (Agenda II).

I. We recommend to Synod to approve the appointment of Dr. H. H. Meeter to fill the vacancy left in the Publication Committee.

*Adopted.*

II. We recommend to Synod to authorize the Publication Committee to proceed with the printing of a third edition of the Psalter Hymnal. Ground: The second edition is almost sold out.

*Adopted.*

III. In re the advisability of having a full-time editor for *The Banner*, your Committee recommends that Synod decide against the appointment of such an editor.

Grounds:

1. Since it would be natural to appoint an ordained man to this position, there would always remain a difficulty for him to re-enter the active ministry in case the Synod should not re-appoint him. This consideration has the more force since men of outstanding journalistic abilities for this position are rare.

2. Would not the occupant of a full-time official Editorship of our largest ecclesiastical paper wield too dominating an influence for the welfare of the Church?

3. In reply to the considerations bearing upon the heaviness of the work of a part-time Editor adduced as

grounds by the Publication committee, (cf. considerations 1, 2, 3) we suggest that in case the work of the Editor-in-chief becomes too heavy Synod authorize the Publication committee to make such provisions for relief as may be necessary.

*Adopted.*

IV. In re the election of an editor-in-chief for *The Banner,* your Committee informs Synod that Dr. C. Bouma, who happens to be our adviser, insists that his name be removed from the nomination presented by the Publication Committee.

*Received as information.*

Synod now proceeds to the election of editors-in-chief for *De Wachter* and *The Banner.*

Re-elected as editor-in-chief of *De Wachter,* the Rev. H. Keegstra; as editor-in-chief of *The Banner,* the Rev. H. J. Kuiper.

The Rev. H. J. Kuiper requests Synod to give him time till next week before deciding on whether he will accept the reappointment. This will enable him to confer with his Consistory.

This request is granted. (Cf. Art. 157.)

V. Your Committee recommends the reappointment of the retiring members of the Publication Committee, viz. H. Denkema, Dr. H. H. Meeter, and G. J. Rooks.

*Adopted.*

VI. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center:*

"Classis requests Synod to decide to place our 'Compendium of the Christian Religion' in future editions of the New Psalter Hymnal.

Reasons:

a. The Compendium is a splendid brief statement of the fundamental doctrines of God's Word.

b. It was found in our old Psalter, and it was used with appreciation.

c. It is not found in the first editions of the New Psalter Hymnal."

Your Committee advises Synod not to grant this request.

Ground: The Synod of 1934 in approving the contents found in the back of our Psalter Hymnal proceeded from the correct assumption that only those things which be-

long to our official Creed and Liturgy should be placed in our Book of Praise.

*Adopted.*

VII. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center:*

"Classis requests Synod to publish a pocket edition of the new Psalter Hymnal at a price lower than the price of the present edition. Grounds:

a. The present edition is rather large for children and others to be carried to and from church.

b. The book-dealers were able to sell the pocket edition of the old Psalter at a price lower than the price of the large edition."

Your Committee advises Synod to instruct the Publication Committee to publish a pocket edition of the Psalter Hymnal.

*Adopted.*

VIII. *Overture of Classis Zeeland,* dealing with the same matter.

Your Committee advises Synod to answer Classis Zeeland as it has replied to Classis Sioux Center above.

*Adopted.*

IX. *Overture of Classis Pella:*

Classis suggests that in case the proposed revision of the Compendium is made and recommended by Synod, said Compendium be printed in the next edition of our Psalter Hymnal.

Your Committee advises Synod to answer Classis Pella as it has replied to Classis Sioux Center, under VI above.

*Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 119)

## ARTICLE 82

Supplementary Report of the *Publication Committee:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Publication Committee has the following matter to bring before your honorable body:

For months the Committee has felt the need of obtaining a new building for our printing plant and office force, for the following reasons:

1. We have no room for the placement of new machinery, which we ought to procure.

2. We have no editorial room, nor room for proof-reading and Committee meetings.
3. Parking space is getting to be a very serious problem.
4. Our loading space is very limited.
5. The size of our present building is 32 x 90, or 2,880 square feet.

The Publication Committee, through its Business Committee, has considered various sites. Just lately it has settled on a very desirable location, which in every way answers the purpose, in supplying what we now lack, as is mentioned in 1 to 4 above.

Besides this, the place is just two blocks from the main thoroughfares. It is located on Jefferson Ave. just opposite the museum. The size of this lot is 75 x 110 ft., or 8,250 square feet.

We hoped to get an option on this property and so hold the matter open until Synod met. The Publication Committee gave its Business Committee power to act in the matter, seeing it would not meet again before Synod and the matter called for action. A certain business corporation was endeavoring to obtain the same piece of property and had already made a deposit to secure the property.

Our Business Manager, Mr. Buiten, in consultation with the Business Committee, quickly bought the property for the sum of $10,500, making a down-payment of $2,000.

The Publication Committee had no authority to buy this piece of property, nor could it obtain it from Synod, inasmuch as it had not yet begun its sessions. The committee is so absolutely convinced that this is such an excellent location and that the size of the lot is so well adapted for our needs, that it did not hesitate to buy it. The Committee would for ever regret it if it had let this chance escape it. It has taken the best interests of our church press at heart when it decided to buy this property.

It therefore reports its action to Synod, in the hope that it may meet Synod's approval.

The action of the Publication Committee in purchasing a new location for our printing house is *approved,* and the Committee is instructed to present its plans for a new building to be erected on this property to the next Synod.

The Committee raises the question whether in the interim they are authorized to sell the present building in case they receive a favorable offer, which requires immediate action.

Referred to the Advisory Committee on Publication Matters. (Cf. Art. 175.)

## ARTICLE 83

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 78):

II. Report of the *Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 49).

A. Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to the recommendation of the Board in re the reappointment of

Professors D. H. Kromminga and M. J. Wyngaarden.

Synod now goes into executive session to consider this reappointment. Decided to vote by ballot.

The result of the ballot is that both Professors are given an indefinite appointment by an almost unanimous vote.

The vice president and the second clerk of Synod are appointed a Committee to convey the message to the Professors.

B. In regard to the proposal of the Board that the same pension plan shall apply to the professors of both the College and the Seminary,

Your Committee recommends that Synod request the Seminary Faculty to advise the next Synod:

1. Whether and why they deem it desirable that the custom now in vogue in regard to the pensioning of retired Seminary professors shall continue;

2. Or, whether and why they wish either of the following two rules to apply:

a. The one proposed by the Board of Trustees;

b. Or, Article 13 of our Church Order.

*Adopted.*

C. In regard to the proposed *Constitution of Calvin College and Seminary,* your Committee informs Synod that it has compared this with the present one, adopted by the Synod of 1920 (See Acts, Art. 29, p. 42). We find the proposed Constitution preferable to the present one, since the latter contains material which does not properly belong in such a document, and since the proposed Constitution has been brought up to date.

Your Committee recommends that all the Articles of the proposed Constitution be adopted unchanged, except Article V, of which the last sentence is amended to read as follows:

"The Synod reserves for itself the right to appoint the members of the Theological Faculty, and it authorizes the Board to make all other appointments in harmony with the adopted By-laws; the appointments to the presidency of the College and to professorships in the College must, however, be submitted to Synod for approval."

*Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 89)

ARTICLE 84

Elder C. Greydanus, in closing this session, offers prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 17

### Tenth Session

ARTICLE 85

After Synod has sung No. 275 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts voices the prayer of the assembly.

ARTICLE 86

The roll call shows that all members are present, with the exception of Elder J. C. Smith.

ARTICLE 87

The minutes of the eighth and the ninth session are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 88

The Committee Van Dellen-Vande Kieft reports having notified the Professors Kromminga and Wyngaarden of their indefinite appointment (cf. Art. 83). Both have signified their acceptance.

*Received as information.*

Both Professors briefly address Synod, expressing their appreciation of the confidence bestowed upon them and bespeaking the continued coöperation and intercession of our churches.

ARTICLE 89

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 83):

D. Your Committee further recommends that the *Rules for Licensure,* proposed by the Board of Trustees, be adopted in the following form:

1. The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary may grant licensure to conduct religious services in our churches only to such as:

a. Are enrolled as regular students in our Seminary.

b. Have successfully passed the final examinations of the Junior year in the Seminary.

2. The Board shall not grant licensure to such students till it has made sure of the following with respect to each applicant:

a. That he is a member in good standing in our churches.

b. That he has the spiritual qualifications necessary for the ministry, and that he considers himself called of God to prepare himself for the office of ministering the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

c. That he intends to enter the ministry of the Christian Reformed Church.

d. That he has sufficient knowledge of the Bible, and especially of our Reformed principles to act as a guide to others.

e. That he can speak acceptably and to the edification of the churches. It is left to the discretion of the Board, however, whether it will obtain this information by consulting the Seminary Faculy or by examining the applicants.

3. The Board has the right to extend the licensure of those who want to take post-graduate work, but with the understanding:

a. That this privilege is to be granted only to such as are taking post-graduate work in theology, and declare that it is their definite intention to enter the ministry in the Christian Reformed Church.

b. That this extension is valid for no more than one year.

c. That further extension may be given at the end of the first year in case the applicant makes his request in writing, and at the end of the second year if he appears in person and is willing to submit to another examination (the latter part of *Rule 3 c* does not apply to those who are taking post-graduate work in theology outside of the United States or Canada.

4. The Board is obliged to revoke the licensure:

a. Of those who have completed their theological studies but have failed to take steps to enter into the sacred ministry of the Word.

b. Of those undergraduate students who either discontinue their studies or fail to enroll again at the Seminary.

(With the adoption of these Rules Synod abrogates all former Rules pertaining to this matter.)

*Adopted.*

E. In re the matter of *non-Christian Reformed students* enrolled at Calvin College, your Committee considered the following material:

1. The decisions of the Board of Trustees in regard to this matter (cf. Supplement II).

2. Overtures Nos. 1, 2, and 3b of the Agenda II.

3. A belated overture of Classis Grand Rapids West, reading as follows:

a. Classis Grand Rapids West overtures Synod to rule that only those who are members of orthodox churches or are orthodox in their beliefs shall be admitted as students to our College.

Ground: Our young people must be safeguarded in their social contacts made while at our College.

b. Classis Grand Rapids West overtures Synod to consider the advisability of increasing the tuition of College students who are not members of our Church.

Ground: It is only fair that students who are affiliated with churches which do not contribute toward the support of our College should bear a part of the financial burden which rests on our membership.

*Information:* Your Advisory Committee informs Synod that it has viewed these matters and problems from the point of view of the entire religious and moral situation in our College, and not only with a view to that of non-Christian Reformed students.

*Recommendations:*

The recommendations of the Advisory Committee are *adopted* by Synod in the following form:

1. Synod holds that the presence of students — whether from the outside or from our own churches — who breathe a modernistic or neo-paganistic spirit is a danger to our institution. It is to be the policy of the Faculty and of the Board to exclude or eliminate such undesirable students, and to aim at a student body whose religious spirit moves in a positively Christian direction, and whose moral standards of conduct are beyond reproach.

2. Synod holds that our College must have a student body in which the Christian Reformed element is strongly preponderant. Only then will the atmosphere of our School be sufficiently homogeneous with that of our churches to meet the legitimate covenant desires of our people.

3. The Faculty shall decide on the eligibility of students for responsible offices.

4. The tuition for students attending Calvin College shall be $150.00 per annum. However, a reduction of a third shall be allowed all students coming from Christian Reformed homes, and such other reduction as they may be entitled to under existing rules.

Ground: It is fair that students who do not come from our denomination pay a higher tuition than those coming from Christian Reformed homes, since the families of our Church contribute a stated amount to our College and Seminary each year.

5. Synod decides that all overtures pertaining to this matter are considered acted upon by the above decisions.

ARTICLE 90

The following letter is read by the clerk (cf. Art. 54):

"Synod of the Christian Reformed Church
Grand Rapids, Michigan

Brethren:

On behalf of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America I wish to thank you very cordially for your telegram of June 13th. The Assembly appointed me to make response to your gracious words, and I wish simply to tell you how much it warmed our hearts to receive your fraternal Christian greetings.

The Assembly appreciated your suggestion of sending a fraternal delegate to meet with your Synod, and has designated the Rev. Cornelius Van Til, Ph.D., to act in that capacity.

With Christian greetings from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America to the General Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, I am,

Faithfully yours,
H. McAllister Griffiths
Committee on Correspondence."

*Received as information.* (Cf. Art. 131.)

ARTICLE 91

Elder W. De Boer closes this session with prayer.

---

**WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 17**
**Eleventh Session**

ARTICLE 92

In opening this session, the Rev. M. Monsma leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 80.

ARTICLE 93

The Rev. D. Zwier being absent on account of a funeral, his alternate, Dr. R. Danhof, is present, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 94

The Rev. L. B. Trowbridge, Secretary and Superintendent of the *Chicago Tract Society,* is introduced by Dr. W. H. Rutgers, and addresses Synod in behalf of the Society he represents. Response is made by the Rev. J. Cupido.

A resolution to support this cause is referred to the Advisory Committee on Mission Matters (cf. Art. 167, XII).

ARTICLE 95

Dr. H. L. Bowlby, General Secretary of the *Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S.,* addresses Synod on the work of the Alliance to uphold the Christian Sabbath. The Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema responds (cf. Art. 20).

ARTICLE 96

President R. Stob of Calvin College asks Synod whether the Synodical decision in re licensure (cf. Art. 89, D, 4) applies also to his case.

Synod decides to refer the question to the Advisory Committee on Calvin College and Seminary (cf. Art. 160).

ARTICLE 97

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order* (cf. Art. 77):

IV. *Overture of Classis Hudson:*

"Classis Hudson overtures Synod to clarify the status of the deacons in the Consistory meetings."

Your Committee recommends that Synod appoint a Committee to study the status of the deacons in the Council of the church.

Grounds:

1. The question is comprehensive and involved.
2. It is an actual problem in the churches.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 188.)

V. *Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East:*

"Classis Grand Rapids East hereby overtures Synod to approve a form of transfer that shall safeguard the membership of a member or of members during the transfer."

Your Committee recommends that Synod declare:

1. That the overture of Classis Grand Rapids East proceeds on the wrong assumption that the membership of a member is in need of being safeguarded.

Ground: A member having requested his consistory to give him a testimony as to his membership remains a member of his church until his letter of membership has been accepted by the consistory of the church with which he desires to affiliate himself, subject to previous regulations of Synod.

2. That, even though the point under discussion is clear and the request of Classis Grand Rapids East for "a form of transfer that shall safeguard the membership of a member or members during the transfer" becomes superfluous, a formula for the issuing of membership papers is necessary, especially in view of the fact that in this respect many wrong practices come to light in our ecclesiastical life and the formula which is being used at present (see Church Order, Stuart and Hoeksema, Edition 1927, page 81) is far from satisfactory. Accordingly, Synod appoint a Committee to make a thorough study of the whole subject of attestations to report at the next Synod and to present as a result of this study a formula to be recommended for use by the Consistories when issuing letters of membership.

*Adopted.* The appointment of a Committee is referred to the Committee on Appointments (cf. Art. 188).

VI. *Overture of Consistory of Manhattan, Mont.:*
De Kerkeraad van Manhattan heeft bezwaar tegen een uitdrukking in het Dankgebed in de *Form for Public Profession of Faith.* In dat gebed staat: "so that of *their own will* they come here today." In de Nederlandsche vertaling staat, dat zij "zich thans gedrongen gevoelen om Uwen Naam te belijden." De Kerkeraad is van overtuiging, dat beide uitdrukkingen niet hetzelfde zeggen. Daarom komt de Kerkeraad tot de Synode, na daartoe verlof van de Classis ontvangen te hebben, met het verzoek de gewraakte Amerikaansche zinsnede aldus te wijzigen, dat zij leze: "that they now feel constrained."
Gronden:
1. De Nederlandsche overletting is geen zuivere vertaling van den origineelen Amerikaanschen tekst.
2. De Amerikaansche tekst is niet zoo ingekleed, dat hij voor slechts één uitlegging vatbaar is, en de vrees bestaat hier, dat de vrije-wil-drijvers zich tot staving van hun gevoelen op de gewraakte uitdrukking zullen beroepen.
This overture finds no favor with Synod because the context is sufficiently clear to exclude the Arminian implication.

(Continued in Art. 137)

ARTICLE 98

Mr. Henry Hekman addresses Synod in behalf of the *Bethesda Sanatorium* at Denver, Colo. Response by the Rev. D. D. Bonnema.
It is moved and carried to continue the moral and financial support of this institution of Christian mercy.

ARTICLE 99

This session is closed, Elder J. C. Dekker leading in prayer.

---

**THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 18**

**Twelfth Session**

ARTICLE 100

The opening devotionals are conducted by the Rev. S. G. Brondsema. No. 85 of the Psalter is sung, and prayer is offered.

## ARTICLE 101

The roll call shows Elder J. C. Smith to be absent, and Dr. Geo. Broodman present in place of Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch, and Dr. J. H. Bruinooge in place of the Rev. L. J. Lamberts. The brethren present for the first time express their agreement with our Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 102

The minutes of the tenth and of the eleventh session are read, and adopted.

## ARTICLE 103

The Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Divorce and Baptism* is read by the Rev. A. A. Koning:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee was appointed to suggest a mode of procedure for Synod in re the Reports on the Divorce Question and the Reports on the Baptism of Adopted Children. At this time we bring before you the material on the latter point. This material is found in Agenda I, Reports XI, XII, and XIII, pp. 97-234; and in Agenda II, Overture 46, p. 490.

As to mode of procedure, we propose that Synod enter directly upon the recommendations of the various Reports in the following order:

I. The recommendation of Report XII, Agenda I, p. 231, upholding the decision of the Synod of 1930.

Reasons for considering this first:

1. In view of the fact that this is the present stand of Synod, it is but proper to consider this first;

2. And in view of the fact that this is the stand of Synod, the burden of proof lies with those who dissent. Hence we include no grounds from the report in support of its recommendation.

*Adopted.*

This Report advises Synod to answer as follows:

1. That there is no ground for rescinding the decision of 1930, since no proof of the unscripturalness of the baptism of children of non-believing parents when adopted by believers, has been offered.

2. That, however, this confirmation of the decision of 1930 — a decision which permitted the baptism of adopted children born outside of the Covenant — is not to be taken as justifying the molestation of those who have conscientious scruples against the administration of the Sacrament of Baptism to such children.

*A motion to adopt this advice fails to carry by a tie vote of 30 to 30.*

II. The recommendation of Report XIII, Agenda I, pp. 233-234, proposing a supplementary resolution to the decision of the Synod of 1930.

This report advises Synod to answer as follows:

Synod, having duly considered the protests lodged against the decision of the 1930 Synod as presented at the Synod of 1932; and

Having carefully weighed both sides of the question, more especially in the light of the two extensive Reports prepared for, and discussed, in the entire Committee;

*Declares:*

A. In view of the fact that in these two reports a respectable case has been made for both sides of the question; and

In view of the fact that the argument from Scripture on both sides is of such a nature that it cannot be said to be compelling, or to enjoin clearly either the one or the other practice upon the Church; and

In view of the fact that the authority of representative Reformed theologians may be cited on both sides of this question, some as favoring and others as opposing the practice approved by the Synod of 1930; and

In view of the fact that from the discussion in the entire Committee, as well as from the two extensive arguments submitted, it is clear that both those members of the Committee who favor and those who oppose the decision of 1930 are determined to maintain the significance and the prominence which the covenant doctrine and the covenant practice hold in Reformed theology and in our Christian Reformed Church life; and, finally,

In view of the fact that no synodical decision on any matter of major importance ought as a matter of policy to be rescinded unless it has clearly been proved to conflict with the teaching of the Word of God, of our Confessional Standards, or the rules of our Church Order,

*That there is not sufficient ground to reverse the decision of the Synod of 1930 upholding the permissibility of the baptism of children born outside of the covenant circle and adopted by believing parents.*

B. And, moreover, Synod declares that,

In view of the advice under A, together with its grounds; and

In view of the difference in opinion and practice in this matter already existent in our churches today; and

In view of the fact that the 1930 Synod did not decide that such children *must*, but only that they *may*, be baptized;

*That this 1930 decision in no way justifies the molestation of anyone who, whether as church member or in the specific capacity of*

*office-bearer, may have conscientious scruples against the administration of the sacrament of baptism to such children.*

*A motion to adopt this advice is carried by a vote of 39 to 17.*

III. The recommendation of Report XI, Agenda I, pp. 148-149, proposing to rescind the decision of the Synod of 1930.

Further consideration of, and action upon, this advice is precluded by the adoption of II above.

IV. The Overture of Classis *Sioux Center,* Agenda II, p. 490. This reads as follows:

Classis Sioux Center calls the attention of Synod to an overture which this Classis in 1934 presented in re Baptism of adopted children. This overture was printed on pages 21 and 22 of the Acts of 1934. It was referred to the committee in re Baptism of adopted children, see Acts 1934, p. 22. This committee, however, has evidently overlooked this overture, at least, in the three reports rendered by its members nothing is said about it.

Classis requests that this overture be taken up now.

This Overture reads as follows:

Waar het doopen of niet doopen van aangenomen kinderen in sommige gemeenten moeite aangebracht heeft; en waar die moeite voortkomt uit het feit, dat men kinderen aanneemt, van wie men niet weet of ze in de lijn des Verbonds zijn geboren, of van wie men weet, dat ze in die lijn niet geboren zijn, en voor wie men den doop begeert; en waar er gewoonlijk wel gelegenheid is voor het aannemen van kinderen, die in de lijn des Verbonds geboren zijn; en waar verbondskinderen bij echtparen, die een kind wenschen aan te nemen, de voorkeur behooren te hebben, dewijl God toch Zijn zegen belooft in de lijn des Verbonds; dringt de Classis er bij de Synode op aan, dat de Synode uitspreke:

Dat geloovige echtelieden, die kinderen wenschen aan te nemen, beslist voorkeur behooren te geven aan kinderen, van welke men weet, dat ze in de lijn des Verbonds geboren zijn.

A motion is made to answer Classis Sioux Center that this matter is not within the province of Synod.

*Adopted.*

## The following protests against the decision recorded above under II are submitted:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The undersigned hereby protests against the decision of Synod: "That there is not sufficient ground to reverse the decision of the Synod of 1930 upholding the permissibility of the baptism of children born outside of the covenant circle and adopted by believing parents."

*Grounds* for this protest:

1. Synod itself bases this decision upon the consideration "that the argument from Scripture on both sides is of such a nature that it can not be said to be compelling, or to enjoin clearly either the one or the other practice upon the Church."

   This very declaration implies that this Synod is of the opinion that the Synod of 1930 did not have sufficient ground to declare that children born outside of the covenant circle and adopted by believing parents, may be baptized.

2. The position of the Synod of 1930 is untenable because the Church may not declare that children may be baptized, unless they are, as members of the covenant, sanctified in Christ, and "therefore as members of the covenant ought to be baptized."

   And if they are members of the covenant, then it is no longer a question whether they may, but then they must be baptized.

3. If such children must be baptized the Church may not leave unmolested those, who refuse to baptize them, and hence this Synod has not the right to declare: "That this 1930 decision in no way justifies the molestation of anyone who, whether as church member or in the specific capacity of office-bearer, may have conscientious scruples against the administration of the sacrament of baptism to such children."

4. Therefore it is in my opinion that Synod should have rescinded the decision of 1930 in this matter and should have acknowledged that there is not sufficient light on the subject to say either they must or they may not be baptized.

Respectfully yours,
Y. P. DE JONG.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The undersigned protests against the decision of Synod: "That there is not sufficient ground to reverse the decision of the Synod of 1930 upholding the permissibility of the baptism of children born outside of the covenant circle and adopted by believing parents."

(1) Our Synod (1936) bases this decision upon the consideration: "that the argument from Scripture on both sides is of such a nature that it cannot be said to be compelling, or to enjoin clearly either the one of the other practice upon the Church." This shows that Synod 1936 is of the opinion that the Synod of 1930 did not have sufficient ground to declare that children born outside of the covenant circle and adopted by believing parents may be baptized.

(2) The position of the Synod of 1930 is untenable because the Church has not the right to say that children may be baptized unless they are "sanctified in Christ and therefore as members of his church ought to be baptized," and if they are such, baptism *must* be administered to them.

(3) If such children *must* be baptized, the Church may not leave undisciplined ("unmolested") those who refuse to baptize them.

(4) Therefore it is my conviction that Synod should have rescinded the decision of 1930 in this matter.

WM. KOK.

The following brethren give notice that they desire to have their names entered in protest against the same decision: The Rev. E. B. Pekelder, Elders Wm. De Boer, W. Bierma, J. Overbeek, and C. Greydanus.

*Received as information.*

ARTICLE 104

This session is closed, Elder B. J. Bennink leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18

### Thirteenth Session

ARTICLE 105

The Rev. W. Kok opens this session with prayer. after Synod has sung verse 5 of Psalter Hymnal No. 131.

ARTICLE 106

The Report of the Special Advisory Committee in the matter of the suspension of the Rev. B. Bruxvoort (cf. Art. 34) is considered in executive session.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee received instructions to study the case of Rev. B. Bruxvoort and to serve Synod with advice.

The materials into which this Committee had to inquire are:

1. The Acts of Synod 1930, pp. 146 ff., containing the form of the letter of call by which Rev. B. Bruxvoort was called.

2. Official communications of the churches of South America notifying the Committee of Synod for South America of the suspension of Rev. Bruxvoort and the request of these churches for his speedy removal from the field.

3. A letter of Rev. Bruxvoort containing his resignation as minister of the Gospel.

4. The announcement of the Committee for So. America, published in our church papers and found on page 405 of our Synodical Agenda.

Our study of these materials has brought out the following facts, which your Committee thinks should be kept in mind by the Synod while deliberating about this matter:

1. There can be no doubt about the fact that the conduct of Rev. Bruxvoort has been such that the termination of his ministry became imperative.

2. The Consistories of Tres Arroyos and Buenos Aires very properly suspended him from office. This action was proper, for:

a. Churches have at any time the right to suspend the labors of any of its servants whose conduct has made his labor detrimental to the well-being of the churches.

b. The call-letter specifically states that the Consistory of Tres Arroyos shall have power of suspension, Acts 1930, page 151, Call letter.

3. Circumstances made the speedy removal of the brother from the field extremely desirable.

a. His presence in the circle of the South American churches tended to aggravate the offense among the people and to hinder the work of the Kingdom.

b. Naturally he, too, was anxious to have the inevitable termination of his ministry take place as soon as possible.

c. Certain considerations, e. g., the financial relations, made such early removal desirable also to the Christian Reformed churches of America by whom he had been ordained and sent.

4. Authority to depose or in other ways to dispose of this case rests with the Synod.

a. Rev. Bruxvoort was called, examined, and ordained directly by Synod.

b. He was placed under the supervision of a Committee of *Synod*, not under that of any of our Classes.

5. The mandate of the Committee for South America contains the following proviso: "Dat hun bovendien de speciale opdracht worde gegeven, om een dienaar des Woords voor twee jaren te *leenen* aan de gemeente Tres Arroyos-San Cayetano in Classis Buenos Aires," etc. This would seem to imply that the Committee also received power to recall the minister, who is thus "loaned," if circumstances should require.

6. Seeing that it was inevitable that Rev. Bruxvoort should ultimately be removed from office, or to use his own words, "to save you a task that would be extremely painful not only to us but also for you and our whole Church," he has tendered his resignation as minister of the Gospel.

7. The Committee for South America did not accept this resignation for the obvious reason that it had no power to do so. They did, however, while maintaining the sole right of Synod to make final disposition of the matter, acquiesce or allow the resignation of Rev.

Bruxvoort to take immediate effect in so far as it would permit his departure from the field and would release the Churches from further financial responsibility towards him.

An important question at this time is, what is the present status of Rev. B. Bruxvoort? In the light of the facts which have been outlined above, the answer is simple, viz., that his status is that of a suspended Minister of the Gospel who has resigned his office, and whose resignation has not yet been passed upon. It is the task of this Synod to decide how it shall deal with this resignation.

*Received as information.*

Our advice to Synod is as follows:

1. To approve of the action of the Committee for So. America.

a. The situation called for action.

b. This Committee was the official body to deal with the situation at the time.

c. The Committee acted circumspectly in consulting the Synodical Committee and certain Delegates ad Examina.

d. Their action was demanded by the situation and satisfactory to all parties since by all an early severing of relations was desired.

*Adopted.*

2. The second part of the advice of the Committee is recommitted, and Prof. S. Volbeda is added as adviser to the Committee.

(Continued in Art. 183)

## ARTICLE 107

The Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Protests and Appeals* is read by the reporter, the Rev. A. Wassink:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee received the following protests:

I. *Protest of Abraham Kornelis vs. Synod of 1934.*

This brother of Columbus, Montana, also protested to the Synod of 1932 and 1934. The Synod of 1934 answered that no new material had been presented. This is true also now.

We recommend that Synod abide by the decision of 1934 (Acta 1934, p. 170), because no new material has been presented.

*Adopted.*

II. *A Communication of Thos. Van Dyk of Columbus.*

It is evident that the brother is dissatified with former decisions of Synod (1930 and 1932). This is not a protest in the ordinary sense. It is a series of historical details. Very much is a fatherly advice to Synod, and evidently is meant for that purpose.

Hence, we recommend Synod simply to accept it as information.

*Adopted.*

III. *George Van der Linda vs. Classis California.*

a. This brother submits three documents:

A protest against the action of the Consistory of Redlands and an appeal to Classis California.

A transcript of the action of Classis in regard to the matter contained in the first document.

A letter addressed to Rev. H. Beets.

b. Your Committee recommends Synod to declare that this letter is not receivable.

Grounds:

a. Altho complaint is made in this letter about the manner in which Classis handled his appeal, there is nothing in it to show that it is an appeal to Synod.

b. Neither Consistory nor Classis were notified that he intended to appeal to Synod.

c. In this letter the complainant states: "We are going to ask our next Classis to reconsider the whole matter."

*Adopted.*

IV. *Mr. Geo. Monsma vs. the Consistory of Edmonton and Classis Pacific.*

This matter is legally before Synod.

1. *History of the Case.*

Mr. Monsma appeared at the consistory meeting asking to have his child baptized. With a view to rumors afloat concerning the early birth of the child, the Consistory asked him concerning this matter. Mr. Monsma was offended and asked the names of those who rumored these things. The Consistory refused, because this might result in undesirable experiences. The brother therefore commenced to correspond with the Consistory about this matter and after some time appealed to Classis Pacific. His appeal was rejected because he had not informed the Consistory concerning all the material he presented. Later he again appealed, adding a third grievance, namely, that the Consistory demanded that he should first inform it of the content of all he desired to present to Classis.

Classis sustained the Consistory of Edmonton in all three points of his appeal. This is now before Synod.

2. We recommend Synod to sustain the stand of Classis Pacific.

Grounds:

a. The Consistory had a right to ask the brother regarding the early birth of his child. It is very true that a Consistory should not pry ino all kinds of matters, but with a view to prevailing rumors, the Consistory was entirely within its right to ask the brother concerning this.

b. The Consistory was under no obligation to reveal the names of the persons who were supposed to have spread the rumors. It was even desirable not to reveal the names. Trouble might have resulted.

c. There was nothing arbitrary in the demand that the appellant fully inform his Consistory as to all the content of his appeal to Classis. For that reason, the first appeal was rightly rejected.

And Classis could not sustain the third point of his appeal.

*Adopted.*

V. *Consistory of Prospect Park Paterson vs. Classis Hudson.*

a. There are three documents on this case legally before Synod:

A protest of the Consistory of Prospect Park.

A report of a Committee appointed by Classis Hudson on this matter.

The minutes of Classis bearing on this case.

b. *History of the Case.*

Two members of the North Side Chr. Ref. Church, members of a firm dealing in milk, eggs, cheese, etc., had been admonished for a number of years by the Consistory to limit their labor on Sunday to the absolutely necessary minimum. The Consistory considered the delivery of these additional products unnecessary labor, and insisted that this should be discontinued.

Since there was little or no improvement after many admonitions, these two members were barred from the Lord's Supper. The Consistory continued to labor with them, and after certain improvement, (they left a notice to their customers to buy as little butter, eggs, and cheese on Sunday as possible) the Consistory permitted them to partake of the Lord's Supper again. While the Consistory at the same time continued to labor with them.

Two members of the congregation, former Consistory members, protested against this at Classis, April, 1935. They claimed there was

no perceptible improvement, and that discipline should have been continued. After a lengthy debate, Classis decided not to sustain the brethren in their protest.

At the next meeting of Classis, the Consistory of Prospect Park overtured Classis to rescind its decision in this matter.

Classis decided to abide by its decision. And the Consistory of Prospect Park gave notice of its appeal to Synod.

c. *The Bone of Contention.*

The all-important point in the protest is, whether or not the fact that the two brethren left a slip with their customers asking them to buy on Sunday as little of butter, eggs, cheese, etc., as possible, was sufficient reason for the Consistory to again admit them to the Lord's Supper. The Consistory of North Side and Classis Hudson take the attitude that this was sufficient reason to justify the Consistory in doing this. While the protest of the Consistory of Propect Park contends this was not sufficient reason, and asked of Classis, and now of Synod, to answer three questions which will decide this point.

d. We recommend that Synod answer these questions as follows:

1. Can this work (namely, the selling of butter, eggs, cheese, e. a. on the Lord's Day) be classed as a work of necessity?

Synod answer this in the negative.

2. Is the carrying on of this work on the Lord's Day consistent with the full and unrestricted enjoyment of the privileges of church-membership?

Synod answer this in the negative.

3. Was Classis justified in not sustaining the protestants?

Synod declare that Classis was not justified in not sustaining the protestants. The Consistory of North Side should not have lifted the censure until the brethren had first promised to abstain from this unnecessary labor on the Lord's Day.

In re the first two questions, Synod on motion duly carried, decides to take *no action.*

The answer of the Committee in re the third question is *adopted.*

VI. *Protest of A. Godeke.*

a. The protest is legally before Synod.

b. The matter in this protest has been brought to the attention of the Synods of 1932 and 1934, and is therefore of long standing. Originally it is concerning a business deal involving a small sum of money. The protestant appeared personally before the Committee and gave the

necessary explanation of his protest. Upon further investigation and due deliberation the Committee came to the conclusion that brother Godeke protests against a statement in the Acts of Synod of 1932, p. 177.

The above mentioned statement referred to reads as follows:

"Your committee advises Synod to declare that Mr. A. Godeke has no ground for protest.

*Grounds:* Mr. Godeke *broke the contract* by allowing his son to leave the employ of Mr. R."

In regard to this statement in the Acts of 1932 the Committee is of the opinion that the beginning of the case rested upon misunderstanding, and declares that nothing was brought to our attention that actually proved that a contract was broken.

Your Committee advises Synod so to declare.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee is happy to inform Synod that Mr. Godeke has withdrawn that part of his protest which concerns his Consistory, and has agreed to settle this matter with his Consistory, with the distinct understanding that he is not to protest again to Synod regarding this matter.

*Received as information.*

VII. *Communication of Chicago IV.*

"The Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Chicago desires to call to your attention that the matter in connection with the Chicago Christian High School notes upon a report by a committee of seven ministers, has not been disposed of, but upon decision of Classis is again to be taken up at the September classical meeting.

"Notwithstanding that the matter has not been disposed of, it appears that three Consistories are sending a protest to the Synod on this matter. We believe that because Classis (a minor assembly) has not disposed of this matter Synod cannot entertain these overtures."

The minutes of Classis Illinois do not indicate that Chicago IV has given any notice to Classis of this communication. Your committee is of the opinion that, since this is not an appeal, but simply a letter of information, Synod can accept it as such.

*Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 141.)

ARTICLE 108

The Report of the *Synodical Treasurer,* Mr. T. Noordewier, is read, and received as information. (Supplement Ic.)

Matters in this Report which require action are referred to the Budget Committee. (Cf. Art. 132.)

ARTICLE 109

This session is closed with prayer offered by Elder John Boer.

---

**FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 19**

**Fourteenth Session**

ARTICLE 110

Psalter Hymnal No. 328 is sung, and the Rev. M. M. Schans offers prayer.

ARTICLE 111

The roll call shows that Elder C. Van Andel of Classis Grand Rapids West is present in place of Elder J. C. Smith. At the request of the President, he expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 112

Synod is informed that Mrs. J. C. Smith, the wife of the delegate of Classis Grand Rapids West and the mother-in-law of Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, delegate of Classis Hackensack, carried to express our sympathy with the bereaved, and departed this life early this morning. It is moved and the Obituary Committee is instructed to convey this message to the family.

ARTICLE 113

The minutes of the thirteenth and of the fourteenth session are read by the clerk, and adopted by Synod.

ARTICLE 114

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Emeriti Matters*:

X. Into the hands of your Committee was placed the Report of the "Emeritus Fund Committee," Agenda II, pp. 414-433.

We recommend that this Report be received as information, with thanks to the Committee for its work.

*Adopted.*

A. The pages 414-422 contain the various documents placed into the hands of the "Emeritus Fund Committee."

On page 422 the Committee formulates its mandate as follows:

"From the foregoing it appears that the mandate to our Committee includes three things:

1. A study of the plan devised by the Special Committee of Pre-advice of the Synod of 1934;
2. a study of the plans in the overtures bearing on this subject, found in the Agenda, Part II (1934);
3. and a preparation of 'a complete plan for the reorganization of the Emeritus Fund.'

"In connection with Number 1 of our mandate (cf. A, 1, above) Synod (1934) asked 'to adopt the principle . . . . that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale'."

The Emeritus Fund Committee sought information as suggested by the overtures of Classes Hackensack and Illinois, which requested that this Committee consult with a reputable firm of Actuaries, in order to determine the actual soundness of the system to be adopted.

The information received from Insurance companies is found on page 425, 426 of the Agenda (1936). It reveals:

1. That to secure an income of $50.00 per month for our present emeriti would require $241,920.90.

2. That to secure an income of $50.00 per month for the widows would involve an expense of $341,960.20.

3. That to insure those now in the active ministry so that at the age of 70 they would receive an income of $200.00 per year would require $53,400 annually.

Your Committee recommends that *Synod declare* that the insurance plan be left out of consideration in the preparation of a plan for the reorganization of the Emeritus Fund, because its cost is prohibitive.

*Adopted.*

B. The main task of the Emeritus Fund Committee was "to prepare a complete plan for the reorganization of the Emeritus Fund." The Committee reports that it

could not carry out this part of its mandate because of a difference of opinion among its members. The Committee presents a majority and a minority opinion.

The majority of the Committee proceed from the principle adopted by Synod in 1932. The decision of Synod reads as follows: "The support of the Emeriti Ministers, their widows and orphans, founded upon the Word of God and prescribed in Art. 13, C. O., is not a matter of charity, but it is the right of the parties named and the duty of the churches as a whole."

It is the contention of the majority of the Emeritus Fund Committee that the decision of the Synod of 1934 n. l. "that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale" (cf. Acts 1934, p. 166) violates the principle accepted in 1932. If it is the duty of the churches to fully support its Emeriti Ministers, their widows and orphans, the churches may not demand that the clergy shall contribute to the Emeritus Fund, except, of course, as they do support the fund as members of the Church.

In view of the foregoing the majority of the Emeritus Fund Committee recommends that this decision of Synod 1934 be rescinded as conflicting with the fundamental principle expressed in 1932.

Your Committee agrees with the majority opinion and advises that Synod act accordingly.

*Rejected.*

In place of the advice of the Committee, the following motion is introduced:

Synod, while agreeing with the fundamental principle expressed in 1932, nevertheless deems it necessary to include the idea expressed in the decision of 1934, that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale, and decides to appoint a Committee to present a plan to the next Synod which shall include both elements.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 188.)

The adoption of this motion precludes further action on the remaining portion of the Committee's advice.

## ARTICLE 115

Dr. Lee S. Huizenga addresses Synod as representative of the *International Gideon Association.* Response is made by Dr. George Broodman.

Synod on motion decides to recommend this organization to the moral and financial support of our churches.

## ARTICLE 116

This session is closed, Elder W. Bierma leading in prayer.

---

## FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 19
### Fifteenth Session

## ARTICLE 117

The Rev. D. D. Bonnema opens this session with prayer, after Synod has sung from the Psalter Hymnal No. 117.

## ARTICLE 118

Report of the *Budget Committee,* Mr. A. Peters serving as Reporter instead of Dr. J. T. Hoogstra:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

In re *Arrearages* your Committee reports as follows:

I. *Overtures before Synod:*

A. The Budget committee refers Synod to the following overtures of the various Classes anent the question of arrearages:

| WHERE FOUND | NUMBER | PAGE | CLASSIS |
|---|---|---|---|
| Agenda II | 47 | 490 | Illinois |
| " II | 48 | 490 | Pacific |
| " II | 50 | 492ff | Wisconsin |
| " II | 51 | 496f | Pella |
| " II | 52–58 | 498–506 | Holland |
| " II | 59 | 506 | Hudson |
| " II | 60–61 | 506–510 | Zeeland |
| " II | 62 | 510–512 | Grand Rapids East |
| " II | 63 | 514 | Ostfriesland |
| " II | 66 | 518 | California |
| " II | 67 | 518 | Muskegon |
| " II | 68 | 520 | Orange City |

B. *A Belated Overture of Classis Grand Rapids West:*

a) Classis Grand Rapids West having appointed a Committee to study the matter of arrearages as per Synodical decision, submits the following schedule of cancellation for your consideration:

100% cancellation: Battle Creek, Coopersville, Decatur, Hope, Wyoming Park, and Otsego.

75% cancellation: Godwin Heights, Kalamazoo II, Lee Street, Walker, and West Leonard Street.

50% cancellation: Bauer, Bethel, Comstock, Eastmanville, Goshen, Franklin Street, Milwood, and Twelfth Street.

25% cancellation: Grandville Avenue, Grant, and Lamont.

The remaining congregations to pay in full.

The consistories of Alpine Avenue and Grandville Avenue request their overtures to be forwarded to Synod.

b) Classis Grand Rapids West overtures Synod to cancel all arrearages prior to 1929.

C. Besides the overtures of the many Classes, your Committee has also taken cognizance of the overtures of three Consistories:

1. *Belated Overture of Alpine Avenue Consistory:*

The Consistory of the Alpine Ave. Chr. Reformed church having considered the report of the Committee in regard to the arrears of the Synodical assessments, wishes to state:

1. That the Consistory does not agree with the report of the Committee which leaves some churches entirely free and compel others in a roundabout way to pay 100% on their arrears.

2. That this manner of procedure is in conflict with Art. 84 of our Church Order.

3. That each Consistory knows its circumstances better than a Committee and should be left free in what they can do in regard to the arrears.

4. That the Alpine Ave. church has in the past always paid her assessments in full with an extra $5,500 on the debt of Calvin College, and if conditions get better will also in the future pay on the arrears.

This protest has been presented to our Classis, and as the Classis has not accepted our protest, we appeal to Synod.

2. *Belated Overture of the Highland, Michigan, Consistory:*

The Consistory of the Highland Christian Reformed church overtures the Synod of 1936 to cancel her arrearages in assessments up to and including 1935, except such percentages as shall be needed to wipe out actual debts made during the depression years because of these arrearages. Highland is convinced that it is impossible for her to pay these arrearages and at the same time also pay the annual assessments.

We realize that this is not the channel through which this overture was to come, according to the Acts of Synod of 1934, but due to the action taken by Classis Muskegon, and their refusal to enter upon this and similar overtures, it is the only course open to us.

3. *Belated overture of Grandville Avenue Consistory:*

1. *Re: Calvin College and Seminary.*

We advise Classis to overture Synod that arrearages on assessments for the above named institutions up to and including December 31, 1934, insofar as they have not been paid since, be reduced 50% of the amount due on the aforesaid date, to be paid on an eight-year

moratorium, with the exception of churches receiving subsidy in which case the cancellation should be 100%. *Grounds:*

a. Collection of the full amount of these arrearages will be impossible, since in the majority of cases the reason for these arrearages lies not in unwillingness, but in inability on account of heavy congregational obligations and other stringent financial situations pertaining to Charity, Christian Education, etc.

b. Whereas Calvin College and Seminary had to borrow money to carry on during the years in question, it would be unfair if these loans could not be repaid.

c. In our estimation Calvin College and Seminary will be able to pay all indebtedness incurred during the depression years if 50% of arrearages be paid (excluding subsidized churches).

2. *Re: Emeritus Fund.*

We advise Classis to overture Synod that arrearages on assessments for the Emeritus Fund for the period ending December 31, 1934, to be paid on a five-year moratorium, insofar as they have not been paid since, be reduced to at least 25% of such arrearages excluding subsidized churches. *Grounds:*

a. This fund has not incurred any debt during the depression years, but paid the beneficiaries on a pro rata basis.

b. That during the year 1934 — 92½% of its obligations were paid, and 100% in 1935.

c. That its financial condition will be strengthened if 25% of the arrearages are received.

3. *Re: Synodical Expenses.*

We advise Classis to overture Synod that arrearages on assessments for Synodical Expenses up to and including December 31, 1934, insofar as they have not been paid since, be reduced 50% of the amount due on the aforesaid date, and to be paid before the close of the year 1937, with the exception of churches receiving subsidy in which case the cancellation should be 100%: *Grounds:*

a. A payment of 50% of the arrearages will amply provide money to meet the obligations incurred on account thereof.

b. The amount being comparatively small will not work additional hardships on the congregations.

*Received as information.*

Your committee desires to call your attention to the fact that six Classes forgot to include in their recommendations the fund for Synodical Expenses. The churches must remember that there are three Synodical Assessment Funds: (1) Calvin College and Seminary; (2) Emeritus Funds; (3) Synodical Expense Fund. One Classis, Classis Holland, going beyond synodical mandate, included recommendations anent quotas as well as synodical assessments. This automatically raises the question of arrearages of quotas as well as of assessments.

*Received as information.*

## II. *Classical and consistorial recommendations.*

A. Summary of Possibilities:

Limiting ourselves first of all to the question of arrearages in assessment funds our task is to discover an equitable policy for all churches and Classes. There are several recommendations possible. The first one is total cancellation. By that we mean a complete erasure of all past debt up to a definite time. The second possibility is to insist upon absolute non-cancellation. The debts, then, remain the same, only, possibly, leniency may be granted as far as time allotted for payment is concerned. The third one is what we call percentage cancellation. By that we mean simply this: We take the actual amount due to a fund. We also take the amount borrowed by the fund to meet expenditures in consequence of our past inability to pay. We take the percentage of the amount due and the debts incurred. Whatever that percentage will be we shall insist upon collecting. A clear case is the money due our Calvin assessment. The amount due the assessment fund is about $146,000.00 The amount borrowed to meet obligations is about $46,000.00. Hence:

$$\frac{\$46{,}000.00}{\$146{,}000.00} \text{ equals about one-third the arrearage.}$$

This one-third shall then be collected. The fourth recommendation is to give each Classis discretionary power. We would call this discretionary cancellation. Some consistories would be excused, others would pay only a partial amount, others the entire sum. The fifth recommendation is to cancel all arrearages of subsidized churches.

Hence we may summarize:

(1) Total Cancellation
(2) Absolute Non-cancellation
(3) Percentage Cancellation
(4) Discretionary Cancellation
(5) Total Cancellation for subsidized churches.

These possibilities are distilled from the overtures before us. Synod must bear in mind, however, that certain Classes may be classified under more than one heading.

B. Summary of Classical and Consistorial Opinion:

(1) Total cancellation — Three Classes, although Classis Pacific makes the Emeritus Fund an exception.
(2) Absolute Non-cancellation — Three Classes.
(3) Percentage Cancellation — Five Classes and Two Consistories.
(4) Discretionary Cancellation — Two Classes.
(5) Cancellation Subsidized Churches — Two Classes, one Consistory.

(Many of the churches recommended by some Classes for total cancellation may be subsidized churches.)

The majority of Classes and two Consistories prefer some sort of percentage cancellation. There is an equal number of Classes which prefer total cancellation to those which prefer non-cancellation.

*Received as information.*

## III. *Considerations for our advice on assessments.*

A. We should no longer continue to pile arrearages upon arrearages. We must fix a date from which we start with a clean slate,

placing all arrearages previous to this date in separate arrearages accounts on the books of the Classical treasurers and of the books of the treasurers of the funds concerned.

B. Arrearages should not be cancelled, but a fixed percentage should be agreed upon and a period of years in which payment should be made.

C. No exceptions should be made *by Synod* in regard to any Classis or congregation. If exceptions are made there will be no end of confusion and dissatisfaction. One rule should be made for all. A Classis can release a congregation from payment of arrearages, but the total amount of arrearages for such a Classis should remain the same.

D. The fact that some congregations have paid their assessments in full and others not, does not necesarily indicate that the latter have not done their best to take care of their assessments. Many elements may enter into such cases, among others:

1. Amount of weekly contributions by each family for the congregational budget. (Size of congregation has great bearing on this, Minister's salary, taxes, interest, etc.).
2. Large number of needy families to be assisted.
3. Exceptional local economic conditions.
4. Financial emergency condition of local Christian school.

E. If a congregation is remiss in paying its synodical arrearages its Classis should deal with the situation; and if the Classis in general is remiss in paying its arrearages, attention of Synod should be called to this situation through its Budget Committee.

*Received as information.*

IV. In view of the foregoing considerations your Committee advises regarding arrearages as follows:

1. Your Committee advises Synod that arrearages on assessments for *Calvin College and Seminary*, up to and including December 31, 1934, insofar as they have not yet been paid since, be reduced to 33⅓% of the amount due on the aforesaid date.

Grounds:

a. To collect the full amount of these arrearages will be impossible, since in the majority of cases the reason for arrearages lies not in unwillingness but, because of heavy congregational obligations, or local financial situations pertaining to Christian education, etc., in inability to pay.

b. During the past "depression years" Calvin College and Seminary, in order to meet its financial obligations had to borrow moneys. It would be fair to Calvin College and Seminary if these loans could be repaid from arrearages.

c. If 33⅓% of all arrearages due Calvin College and

Seminary are paid, all indebtedness incurred by this institution during the depression years on account of insufficient payment of Synodical assessments, can be paid in full.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee advises Synod that arrearages on assessments for *Synodical expenses,* up to and including December 31, 1934, insofar as they have not been paid since, be reduced to 33⅓% of amount due on aforesaid date.

Grounds:

a. The amount due this fund is not very large and will therefore not work hardship upon the congregations which are in arrears in this fund.

b. A payment of 33⅓% of the arrearages will amply provide this fund with moneys to meet all obligations.

*Adopted.*

3. Your Committee advises Synod that arrearages on assessments for the *Emerius Fund,* up to and including December 31, 1934, insofar as they have not been paid since, be reduced to 25%.

Ground: Although this fund has not incurred any debts, and has paid its beneficiaries on a pro-rata basis; and was able to pay 92½% of its obligations during 1934 and 100% during 1935, it ought to receive at least 25% of the arrearages due it, in order to strengthen its financial condition.

*Adopted.*

4. Should Synod concur in the recommendations of your Committee, your Committee further advises Synod:

a. That, in order to keep these arrearage-accounts from being confused with new accounts dating from January 1, 1935, the treasurer of Calvin College and Seminary, the Treasurer of the Emeritus Fund, the Synodical Treasurer, and the Treasurers of all interested Classes be requested to set up on their books separate arrearage-accounts of all congregations to which this matter pertains. The debit side of these accounts are to show all arrearages as of December 31, 1934 (as reduced by Synod).

*Adopted.*

b. That congregations in arrears on these assessments be urgently requested to pay one-fourth of these reduced amounts each year, beginning Jan. 1, 1936.

*Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 132.)

## ARTICLE 119

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 81):

X. In to the hands of your Committee was placed the "Final Report of the Psalter Hymnal Committee" (Agenda I, pp. 28-44):

A. Matters pertaining to the *Psalter Hymnal*:

Your Committee recommends that Synod approve all the actions taken by the Psalter Hymnal Committee, as recorded on pp. 28-31 (up to the asterisks).

*Adopted.*

B. Matters pertaining to the *Doctrinal Standards*:

1. General improvements made by the Psalter Hymnal Committee, p. 33, points 1-5. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve of these changes.

*Adopted.*

2. *Confession of Faith*, p. 34, points 1-11. Your Committee recommends approval of these changes.

*Adopted.*

3. *Heidelberg Catechism*, pp. 34, 35. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the suggestion of the Psalter Hymnal Committee that a Committee be appointed to review and improve the lists of proof-texts in our Catechism.

*Adopted.*

4. *Canons of Dort*, pp. 35-40.

At this juncture your Committee comes to Synod with a question. There are, as we see it, two courses of procedure possible:

a. That this Synod pass on the work performed by the Psalter Hymnal Committee.

b. That Synod appoint a Committee to go over the changes already made, and make other improvements

and present their findings to the next Synod for approval. Which course shall your Committee follow?

We recommend the second and that for two reasons:

1. We are convinced that the English style throughout might be greatly improved.

2. A thorough revision of the translation of this important document would surely be in order.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee has gone over the changes made in this document by the Psalter Hymnal Committee (pp. 35-40, points 1-44), and will lay its recommendations in regard to these into the hands of the Committee to be appointed.

*Approved.*

C. Matters pertaining to the *Liturgy,* pp. 41-44:

Your Committee recommends that all the changes made by the Psalter Hymnal Committee in the Liturgy be approved, with the exception of the following:

1. In the Form for Baptism of Adults, leave "I do" after each of the five questions.

2. In the Form for the Lord's Supper, retain "neighbor" in the singular.

3. In the same Form, improve the clause in the prayer as follows: "In which we cherish the blessed memory of the bitter death . . . . "

4. In the Form for Installation of Professors of Theology, retain "the purest interpretation."

5. In the Form for the Ordination of Missionaries, the words "to arise" to be retained, and to be inserted at the proper place in the Forms for the Ordination of Ministers and for the Installation of Professors of Theology.

*Adopted.*

ARTICLE 120

Elder F. A. Voskuil closes with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 22
### Sixteenth Session

ARTICLE 121

The opening devotionals are conducted by Dr. H. Kuiper. No. 128 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung, and prayer is offered.

## ARTICLE 122

The roll call shows Dr. J. T. Hoogstra to be absent on account of a funeral, and Elder T. Ribbens absent because of pressing duties at home. No alternates present.

## ARTICLE 123

Reply of the J. C. Smith family is received, expressing appreciation of Synod's letter of sympathy (cf. Art. 112). Received as information.

## ARTICLE 124

The *Obituary Committee* reads the following Report which is adopted by Synod:

### OBITUARY

BRETHREN:

Since the previous Synod eight ministers of the Gospel departed this life. As we recall the life and work of these departed brethren we mention the fact that the Rev. Andrew Keizer, besides serving several churches in the ministry of the Word, rendered valuable service to our entire Church as Editor of *De Wachter* for many years. He was born in Friesland, the Netherlands, on November 22, 1857, died September 12, 1935.

The Rev. Leonard P. Brink, born September 10, 1876, died March 24, 1936, spent his entire ministerial life, save for a short break, as missionary among the Navajo Indians.

The Rev. J. Wyngaarden, born in Vriesland, Mich., February 20, 1865, died June 3, 1936, was especially active in the services our churches rendered to the brethren in South America.

The Rev. N. Fokkens was born in Fulton, Ill., October 29, 1885, died December 2, 1934.

The Rev. Jacob Manni, born in Zierikzee, the Netherlands, August 29, 1859, died January 20, 1935.

The Rev. Peter L. Steen was born in Paterson, N. J., November 18, 1902, died February 19, 1935.

The Rev. John Plesscher, Sr., was born in Osterwold, Bentheim, Germany, May 14, 1849, died April 11, 1935.

The Rev. A. B. Voss was born in Fillmore, Mich., April 25, 1886, died February 18, 1936.

Your Committee advises Synod to pass the following resolutions:

1. We humbly bow before our Sovereign God Who doeth according to His will in the article of death as well as in life, and believing that He doeth all things well we mourn the departure of these brethren in the hope of glory.

2. With thankful hearts we praise God for His goodness in giving to His Church these men, who labored for many years in the churches and on the mission field.

3. To the bereaved relatives of the deceased brethren Synod expresses its sympathy, and prays that the God of all consolation speak to their hearts the word of comfort they need.

4. These resolutions are hereby ordered to be printed in the Acts of Synod, and a copy of the same to be sent to the bereaved relatives.

## ARTICLE 125

The Obituary Committee, to which was referred the matter of a suitable expression of appreciation of the labors for South America by the late Rev. J. Wyngaarden, reports as follows:

Advice in the matter mentioned in the report of the Synodical Committee for South America, Agenda, Part II, p. 405, No. 3.

Said Committee decided to suggest to Synod that the Rev. J. Wyngaarden be given the sum of $200 or $250, as a tangible token of appreciation for his many years of service in the cause of South America.

However, the brother was called to His eternal reward before this suggestion could be presented to Synod.

In the providence of God, therefore, and to our sorrow, it has become impossible to present such a token of appreciation to the brother.

Synod so declare.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 126

Report of the Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters,* Dr. H. Kuiper serving as Reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The following matters were placed in the hands of your Committee:

1. Report of the Committee on Education.

2. Report of the Committee on Bible School for lay workers (Agenda I, pp. 19-21).

3. Sunday School Lesson Report (Agenda I, pp. 235-237).

4. An overture from Classis Wisconsin regarding the editing and publishing of a Sunday School paper of our own (Agenda II, pp. 462-463).

Your Committee suggests that these four communications be read.

As your Committee sees it, its chief duty is to advise Synod with regard to the following three questions:

I. Shall Synod approve the Unified Church School plan so persistently advocated by the Committee on Education?

II. Shall Synod continue to sponsor Bible Schools for lay workers under supervision of the Committee on Education?

III. Shall Synod take steps toward the editing and publishing of a Sunday School paper of our own?

I.

*Shall Synod approve the Unified Church School plan so persistently advocated by the Committee on Education?*

An intelligent answer to this question requires a brief historical survey. The Unified Church School plan was first set forth in detail by the Committee on Education and presented to Synod in 1930 (cf. Agenda 1930, Part II, Report XXIV). According to this plan our present system of catechism classes and Sunday Schools would be supplanted by a new creation called the Unified Church School. This plan calls for a system of graded lessons in Sacred History for the youth of the Church (Ages 5-13) to be given on Sundays. Likewise instruction is to be given on Sundays in Bible Content to pupils of 14 and 15, in Christian Ethics to pupils of 16 and in History of Missions to young people of 17. Furthermore, the scheme makes room for Senior and Training Classes for young people of 17-20. All this work is to be done under the supervision of the minister who is to act as Superintendent of the Unified Church School and as teacher of pedagogy. Catechetical instruction is to be given on week-days according to the following schedule: Pupils of 12 and 13 will form a Beginners' Class in Doctrine; those of 14 and 15 a Junior Class in Doctrine; those of 16 and 17 an Intermediate Class in Church History and Church Government; and those of 18-20 a Senior Class in Doctrine.

It must be evident to all that the formation of this elaborate plan called for a great amount of serious thought and painstaking labor. And it is also beyond question that the Committee on Education had a highly desirable goal in mind, namely, the proper correlation and unification of the Church's teaching program for the covenant youth. However, the Synod of 1930 did not feel free to place the stamp of its approval upon the plan advocated by this Committee. Approval was asked a second time in 1932. Again Synod hesitated to do what the Committee asked it to do. The Synod of 1932 did, however, encourage the Committee on Education to go ahead with "the entire plan" of the Unified Church School. In 1934 the Committee on Education once again came to Synod and asked Synod to sanction its scheme with definite approval. But once again Synod withheld its approval. After a rather extended debate on the motion to approve the Unified Church School plan, Synod laid this motion on the table and asked the Committee on Education to elucidate its plan in the church papers. Now it is 1936. And now the Committee on Education comes to Synod a fourth time asking for approval of the Unified Church School.

In the light of this brief historical survey, it seems to your Committee that it is high time for Synod to express itself definitely on the Unified Church School. It will hardly do to allow the members of the Committee on Education to be at sea any longer as to whether all the labors which they are expending upon their plan will ultimately bear fruit. They should be told definitely whether or not Synod favors the program which they have advocated so persistently. This being the sentiment of your Committee, your Committee, though hesitating to propose what may appear to be the undoing of much earnest labor, advises Synod to declare that it cannot approve the Unified Church School plan. *Grounds:*

1. The plan is too elaborate and involved to hope that it will find anything like general acceptance. As a matter of fact, though the plan was set forth in great detail in 1930 and advocated strongly and persistently ever since by the Committee on Education, not a single one of the churches in any of the Christian Reformed centers is at present trying to put the plan into operation.

2. The plan rules out that close contact between the pastor and the little lambs of the flock for which our present system provides. Indeed, there is reason to fear that the Unified Church School would tend to swallow up the catechism classes in the Sunday School.

3. The system of graded lessons for the Sunday School which the plan calls for requires pedagogic talents such as most churches cannot command.

*Adopted.*

## II.

### *Shall Synod continue to sponsor Bible Schools for Lay Workers under supervision of the Committee on Education?*

In accord with a decision of the Synod of 1934 a Bible Training School for lay workers, aiming especially at the training for Sunday School work, was opened as an experiment in Grand Rapids. Since that time similar schools have been opened in other places, some of

which have been organized under the Committee on Education. The school in Grand Rapids has proved a very successful experiment. And the same can be said of some of the schools in other communities. And now the request comes to Synod to charge the Committee on Education with the task or organizing more such schools, of correlating them and of supervising them in the matter of courses of study, books, teachers, etc.

Your Committee cannot advocate the adoption of this proposal. On the contrary, we feel that it is not the proper task of Synod to organize and supervise local Leadership Training Schools. Since, however, the Bible Schools for Lay Workers established recently appear to fill a real need, we advise Synod to declare that it favors the maintenance of such schools in communities where they appear to be practicable and to suggest that such schools be operated by a Board consisting of delegates of local Consistories.

In connection with this advice Synod considers also the advice in the Report of the *Committee on Education.*

The activities of this Committee in re the supervision of *Leadership Training Schools* are appreciated by Synod, but the request of definitely assigning to the Committee the task of organizing and supervising these Schools in various centers of the Church does not find favor with Synod.

This action of Synod at the same time disposes of the advice of the Committee on *Bible School for Lay Workers* (Agenda I, p. 21).

After an extensive discussion of the advice of the Advistory Committee, Synod decides to recommit this matter. (Cf. Art. 162.)

III.

*Shall Synod take steps towards the editing and publishing of a Sunday School paper of our own?*

The question as to whether or not our churches should use the International Lessons in their Sunday Schools has been brought to the attention of our Synods time and again. Various conflicting decisions have been taken. Meanwhile the sentiment against the International lessons has grown stronger. Your Committee is convinced that the time has come for Synod to take a definite and resolute stand against the International Lesson System. And so we advise Synod to act in harmony with the general thrust of the overture from Classis Wisconsin anent this matter, and to appoint a Committee whose task it shall be to draw up a uniform lesson system and edit a Sunday School paper of our own. *Grounds:*

1. The International Lesson system is unsatisfactory from a pedagogical point of view.
2. Since the International Lesson System evidences modernistic tendencies and since many of the lesson helps adapted to this system have a modernistic flavoring, there is a very real danger that the continued use of the International Lesson System in our churches may undermine the loyalty of our denomination to the Gospel of the grace of God.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 188.)

In this connection your Committee also advises Synod to decide as follows:

a. The Committee appointed to draw up a uniform Lesson System and edit a Sunday School paper of our own is to do its best to have the first issue of the paper ready for use on the first Sunday in 1937.

b. As long as the new Sunday School paper has not been published, the present Sunday School Lesson Committee is to function as heretofore.

c. The editors of the Sunday School departments in our church papers are to comment on the new Lesson System as soon as it is issued.

*Adopted.*

ARTICLE 127

In closing this session, Elder J. A. Bolt leads Synod in prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 23

### Seventeenth Session

ARTICLE 128

The opening devotionals are in charge of the Rev. N. J. Monsma, who leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 386.

ARTICLE 129

The roll call shows all delegates to be present, except Elder T. Ribbens.

ARTICLE 130

The clerk reads the minutes of the sixteenth session, which are approved by Synod.

ARTICLE 131

Dr. Cornelius Van Til, delegate of the Presbyterian Church of America (cf. Art. 90 of these Acts), is now present, and addresses Synod.

This address is printed in full among the Supplements (No. XIV).

The Rev. Wm. Kok responds to this address in a few well-chosen words, in name of Synod giving the speaker the assurance that we are heartily interested in the struggle of his Church to maintain and defend our common heritage, the old Reformed faith, as embodied in the Standards of his as well as our Church.

On motion Synod decides to accord Dr. Van Til the privileges of the floor as the fraternal delegate of the Presbyterian Church of America.

A motion to appoint a Committee to confer with Dr. Van Til in regard to eventual fraternal correspondence between our Church and the Presbyterian Church of America is carried. The matter is referred to the Committee in re official correspondence with the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands, to report at a later session of Synod. (Cf. Art. 143.)

## ARTICLE 132

Continuation of the Report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Article 118).

V. *Overtures relating to Synodical Quotas* (Agenda II, Overtures 53, 54, 55, 56, and 57).

The advice of the Committee, which in general concurs with the proposals of these Overtures of Classis Holland, with the exception of Overture 57, is *rejected* by Synod. The advice with regard to this Overture reads as follows:

South American Fund:

Because of a temporary situation there is a balance in this fund of $3,125.89. Your Committee advises Synod, therefore, to cancel all arrearages with the clear understanding that this fund is in need of its full quota for the next year(s) as well as all other funds.

*Adopted.*

VI. In re *Investments.*

Your Committee advises Synod that all boards and all Committees receiving moneys for trust and/or endowment funds shall invest these Funds in United States Treasury Bonds. Reasons:

a. This will relieve all such boards or committees from the great responsibility of investing such moneys in other bonds.

b. This will insure a measure of safety of such trust and/or endowment funds as is humanly possible.

*Adopted.*

VII. In re *Expense of Delegates ad Examina:*

Your Committee advises that reimbursements of expenses of the delegates ad examina shall be based upon the same rule adopted by the Synod of 1934 (cf. Art. 85, p. 66) for Synodical delegates to Synod. Reasons:

a. Synodical Treasurer requested your Committee to present a recommendation of this kind in order to prevent any possible misunderstanding.

b. We consider this an equitable disposition of the matter of expense.

c. An allowance of 1c per mile for sleeping accommodations and meals would seem adequate.

*Adopted.*

VIII. In re *Printing of Agenda and Acts of Synod:*

a. Your Committee advises Synod that Synod through a Committee to be appointed shall always ask for bids for the printing of the Agenda and the Acts of Synod. This Committee is to consist of the synodical treasurer, the stated clerk, and the president of the publication committee.

b. This Committee shall have the right to reject any or all bids.

c. Synod intruct its Committee that workmanship and church membership of printer are items of importance in awarding the contract.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 188.)

IX. In re *Home Mission* Budget:

In connection with the General Home Mission Committee's Budget your Committee calls your attention to a rather abnormal condition in Cl. California. This Classis is recommended to receive an amount of $3,280.00 per year. Upon information received from delegates of this Classis we learn that three home missionaries stationed in this Classis are more in number than the Classis needs. In view of this fact your Committee does not offer advice because it regards this problem of missions beyond its province, but it feels constrained to call Synod's attention to this situation.

*Received as information.*

X. On request of your synodical treasurer, your Committee recommends that henceforth his fiscal year shall be the regular calendar year. This request is found in his report: "It may be well to give consideration to a change in the two-year period, making it conform to the same term as is now being used by most of our churches, i. e. from January 1st to December 31st."

*Adopted.*

XI. Your Committee on request of the synodical treasurer recommends that all Classes are urgently requested to forward their synodical expense assessment without delay on account of the condition of the synodical treasury.

*Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 147.)

ARTICLE 133

This session is closed, Elder C. Van Andel leading in prayer.

---

## TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 23
### Eighteenth Session

ARTICLE 134

The Rev. H. Baker offers prayer, after the assembly has sung No. 38 of the Psalter Hymnal.

ARTICLE 135

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Mission Matters,* the Rev. M. Monsma serving as Reporter:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. Your Advisory Committee on Mission Matters first of all brings up for consideration the "Mission Order Report," found in Agenda I, pp. 274-287.

We recommend that this Report be received as information, and that the Committee concerned receive a word of thanks for its labors.

*Adopted.*

II. Your Advisory Committee offers a majority and a minority report in regard to the proposed "Concept Mis-

sion Order of the Christian Reformed Church" (cf. Agenda I, pp. 280-285).

A. The *majority* of your Committee came to the conclusion that the Committee appointed in 1934 has faithfully executed its charge, and therefore recommends the acceptance of the proposed Mission Order with some minor changes and corrections.

After an extended discussion of this advice of the Committee, Synod decided not to accept the recommendation to approve the proposed Mission Order.

B. The *minority* of your Committee offers the following report:

The undersigned cannot support the recommendation of the majority of our Committee for Missions.

We believe that the Committee of 1934 in its report has put forth a serious attempt to uphold the principle that Mission work should be conducted by the churches. It is deserving of credit for doing so.

In the opinion of the undersigned the desire for a Mission Order adapted to the present-day mission conditions was born especially of practices under the present order which conflicted with the principle. Whatever can be done to maintain the principle that Mission work should be conducted by the Church and not by a Board meets with our approval. We also believe that Boardism should be avoided. If in the past the Board of Missions has usurped power which was not delegated to it and has acted independently of the churches these evils should be corrected.

In our opinion this can be done without cutting our mission field up into a number of pieces as proposed by the Committee of 1934. We believe the power of the Board should be curtailed to such an extent that it be only a Committee of Synod charged to do what is committed to it by Synod. Inasmuch as Synod will meet annually the major part of the work of Missions can be directed and controlled directly by Synod. Only when the proper conduct of Missions be jeopardized should the Board have power to act according to its discretion in the matter.

We also agree with the purpose the Committee had in mind, namely, to give the calling churches under the present arrangement a voice in the conduct of Mission work. It does not seem fair that their part in the work shall consist of merely paying the salaries of the missionaries called and commissioned by them. The rights of these churches are apparently not recognized in the present practice.

In our opinion the accepted principle will not suffer violence when the work of Missions is placed under the direction of Synod. It is quite probable that it could be arranged that the individual churches have representation in a Committee constituted of members appointed by Synod together with representatives from calling churches.

We believe it is in harmony with the principle (see decision of the Synod of 1930, Acts 1930, pp. 143, 144) so to arrange our mission work that Synod direct and control it. The Synod of 1930 grants that mission work may be conducted by Synod or Classis as well as by a Consistory. In the interest of unity and co-operation this would

seem feasible. We sincerely believe that we should move in the direction of Synodical control rather than in that of control by individual churches or Classes.

In our opinion the proposed Order has salient weaknesses which will hamper the proper conduct of mission work.

We desire to call your attention to the following:

1. Article IV of the proposed Order intends to give the calling church power to regulate and direct the work of the missionaries and mission helpers. However, we read in this article, "with the approbation of the Board." Does this mean that the local unit must wait for the approbation of the Board? If so, then it is clear that the balance of power lies with the Board which can give or withhold its approval.

2. In the proposed set-up an attempt is made to give the individual churches power to regulate the work at a certain post. We call the attention of Synod to the fact that in such an arrangement the rights of the Church at large are not sufficiently recognized. In view of the fact that the payment of the salary is not the major part in financing a post, should not the right to determine how the mission shall be conducted be determined at least in part by the Church at large which contributes the major part of money that is expended there?

3. In the proposed Order the power of the Board is not sufficiently curtailed. Because of the wider knowledge in mission matters which members of the Board possess, their influence in Consistory meetings, in matters pertaining to the the conduct of mission work, would be so great that virtually the Board and not the local Consistory would determine policies.

4. Consistories, because of the change in personnel, will find it extremely difficult to regulate and direct the work of missions properly.

5. For the supposedly Scriptural principle that mission work must proceed from the local church we shall, if we adopt the proposed revision, surrender unity and co-operation.

We believe the objective, namely, that our mission work be under the control of the churches, can best be attained by:

1. Curtailing the power of the Board.
2. Placing all mission work under the control of Synod.

We therefore advise:

1. That Synod declare itself in favor of an arrangement whereby our mission work shall be under the control of Synod.

*Adopted.*

2. That our Mission Order be so revised that Synodical control for the sake of unity and co-operation be established.

*Adopted.*

3. That a Committee be appointed to prepare this revision, and submit this to the following Synod.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 188.)

III. *Overture of Consistory of Lucas, Mich.:*

This Consistory presents Synod with a complete list of the Synodical decisions and rulings pertaining to Missions, found on pp. 454-460 of Agenda II.

We advise that Synod accept this list as information, and refer it to the Committee for Revision of the Mission Order.

*Adopted.*

IV. *Overture of Classis California:*

Classis overtures Synod to consider the possibility of resuming mission work among the Hollanders in Utah, especially in Ogden. *Grounds:*

1. There are hundreds of Dutch families there, which originally came from the Reformed Church in the Netherlands and who, according to reports, have become dissatisfied with the Mormon religion.

2. The fact that although the work is very difficult, there seems to have been no good reason for giving up the work that was being done there.

3. There is a field and we have the workers.

We advise that Synod request Classis Pella to make an investigation in loco. Grounds:

1. Lack of sufficient information makes definite action by this Synod undesirable.

2. Some members of Classis Pella have more knowledge of the field suggested than any others in our churches.

*Adopted.*

V. *Report of the Emergency Committee:*

This Report is found in Agenda II, pp. 407-411. In connection with this we consider an Overture of Classis *Grand Rapids West*, Agenda II. pp. 446-448:

Classis overtures Synod to continue the Emergency Committee for another two years. *Grounds:*

1. The Committee has been instrumental in raising funds that have been used in the extension of God's Kingdom; to discontinue the Committee would curtail this work of advancement.

2. Not all the churches which receive assistance from the funds gathered by the Committee are able to do without the financial assistance given. Not to give help would seriously cripple many of the small churches or would throw them back on the classical funds now already taxed to capacity.

3. There are still a few candidates without fields of labor and more will be added to the list with the graduation of the present Senior Class. If help were discontinued, surely, humanly speaking, these men would not find a field of labor for a long time to come.

4. Although conditions in general may be better in a material sense, the emergency in our Church, for which the Committee was created, has by no means been passed.

We recommend:

First, that the report of the Emergency Committee be received for information.

Second, that Synod extend a word of thanks and commendation to the Committee for its good services, rendered entirely at their own expense.

Third, that Synod continue the Emergency Committee until the next Synod with the same mandate as heretofore.

Grounds: Those attached to Overture 6b of Classis Grand Rapids West, reprinted above.

Fourth, that if the proposed Home Mission Order is adopted by this Synod, the Emergency Committee shall take steps to incorporate its functions in the Home Mission set-up.

*Adopted.* See *Supplement* III b and c.

VI. *Report of the Committee on Organization of Churches in China,* Agenda I, pp. 24-27.

We recommend that the report be received as information, and that the Synodical Committee concerned be given a vote of thanks for its labors.

Regarding church affiliation of congregations which by the grace of God, we hope our China Missionaries may be able to organize at some future day, we recommend Synod of 1936 to decide that the Church continue its policy of watchful waiting.

*Adopted.*

VII. *Report of the Committee on Home Mission Methods,* cf. Agenda I, pp. 238-273.

A. Your Committee presents first of all the overture of Classis Pella, Agenda II, p. 450, as far as the first ground of this overture is concerned. Classis Pella overtures Synod not to adopt the proposed Home Mission Order. The first motivation of the Classis reads as follows:

"The proposing of this Order is plainly beyond the Committee's mandate, which is, simply: 'to make a study of the question how the gains and improvements that may have accrued from the emergency type of activity may be utilized and permanently conserved for the good of the Home Mission methods of our Church'." (Acts 1934, p. 24, Art. 45.)

The Advisory Committee feels that Synod should first express itself as to the validity of this claim, before the Committee formulates its advice as to the desirability of adopting the proposed Home Mission Order.

Regarding this question we recommend that Synod do not sustain the objection of Classis Pella. Reasons:

1. The Synodical Committee's (1934) mandate reads: "To make a study of the question how the gains and improvements that may have accrued from the emergency type of activity *may be utilized and permanently conserved* (italics ours) for the good of the Home Mission methods of our Church."

Proposing a new Order is one way in which this can be done.

2. The Emergency work would have to be incorporated in the Home Mission set-up. This is the Committee's proposal.

3. The fact that the Emergency Committee request that men acquainted with Home Mission work be appointed was granted, indicated that Synod was disposed to consider possible improvements in the sphere of Home Missions.

*Adopted.*

B. Pertaining to the *Report of the Committee on Home Mission Methods,* your Committee presents the following preliminary material:

1. The heart of this Report is a proposed new Home Mission Order.

Now this Order, as stands to reason, is based entirely on the footing of biennial Synods. In case Synod should decide to adopt this Order as it reads today, it will be out-of-date in some respects, from the very day of its birth, inasmuch as it is cut after the biennial Synod pattern. This being the case, we come to Synod with the question: Shall we consider the proposed Order as offered to Synod by the Synodical Committee, or shall we first adjust it to our recent decision to meet synodically every year?

Synod replies affirmatively to the latter alternative.

2. A second question we would present:

Inasmuch as Synod is to meet every year from now on, your Advisory Committee deems that another general Church-wide Board might be superfluous. If Synod should

be inclined to accept the new Order, then why not assign to Synod itself, what according to the proposed Order would go to a large Board? Synod could then merely appoint a fair-sized Executive Committee to carry on its mandates pertaining to Home Mission work, and to take such decisions and actions between sessions of Synod as appear to be necessary, with strict accountability to Synod for every decision and action.

Our second question is therefore this:

Is it the desire of Synod that we amend the proposed Home Mission Order, before presenting it with our advice to Synod, in such a way that the General Board proposals be eliminated, and proposals pertaining to direct synodical control and activity be elaborated?

Synod replies to this question in the negative. (Continued in Art. 167.)

## ARTICLE 136

At the suggestion of the Mission Director, Dr. H. Beets, Synod adopts the following resolution:

In order more fully to recognize the churches by which the members of the Mission Board for Indian and China Missions have been deputized to direct and supervise these missionary labors;

And, in order to increase the interest of our churches in said Mission work,

*Synod decides* that within fifteen days after each meeting of the entire Board or its Executive Committee a complete copy of the minutes (printed or mimeographed) of these meetings shall be mailed to every Consistory. Items which are not of general interest may be omitted from these reports.

## ARTICLE 137

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order* (cf. Art. 97):

VII. Your Committee presents the following report on the work of the *Synodical Delegates for Examination:*

The Synodical delegates for Examination report that they have attended the Classical examination of the following candidates and have approved their admission to the ministry: Revs. A. Wassink, J. Ehlers, and J. Weidenaar — Candd. H. Kuizema and J. Pott; Revs.

J. M. Voortman, A. B. Voss, and J. Gritter — Candd. M. Faber, J. Vander Meer, and M. Vander Zwaag; Revs. Z. J. Sherda, R. Veldman, and N. Jansen — Cand. R. O. De Groot; Revs. A. Wassink and J. Voortman — Candd. H. Verhulst, F. Vander Stoep, and George Yff; Revs. L. Veltkamp, R. Veldman, and J. P. De Vries — Cand. R. Youngs; Revs. N. J. Monsma, D. D. Bonnema, and E. J. Krohne — Candd. J. O. Schuring and A. Poel; Revs. K. Bergsma, C. Van Dyk, and J. M. Byleveld — Cand. George Stob; Revs. N. Jansen, C. De Leeuw, and E. J. Krohne — Cand. E. H. Oostendorp; Revs. K. Bergsma, A. B. Voss, and J. Gritter — Cand. B. Visscher; Revs. A. B. Voss and J. M. Voortman — Cand. Ed. Visser; Revs. Z. J. Sherda, R. Veldman, and N. Jansen — Cand. George Weeber; Revs. A. D. Folkema, A. B. Voss, and P. De Koekkoek — Cand. M. Huizenga; Revs. L. Veltkamp, R. Veldman, and E. J. Krohne — Candd. H. Radius and G. Van Laar; Revs. C. De Leeuw, C. Spoelhof, and J. Hoogstra — Cand. R. Rienstra; Revs. J. J. Werkman, J. M. Byleveld, and A. Wassink — Cand. Wm. Steenland; Revs. C. De Leeuw, C. Spoelhof, and J. T. Hoogstra — Cand. W. V. Muller.

In all but two instances the required number of Delegates of Synod were present at the examination. Upon the advice of the two delegates, Classis Wisconsin decided that Rev. N. Jansen, Classical Examiner of Wisconsin, be permitted to represent Synod at the examination of Cand. E. H. Oostendorp in the absence of Rev. L. Veltkamp, examiner from Classis Holland.

The Revs. K. Bergsma, J. M. Byleveld, and C. Van Dyk report that they concurred in the decision of the Classis California that the Rev. J. Werkman be separated from his congregation. The Revs. A. B. Voss and A. D. Folkema also report that they advised Classis Sioux Center to sever the relations between Rev. A. H. Kort and his congregation and that he be transferred to Lark, North Dakota, to labor there.

Your Committee advises Synod:

1. To receive this report as information.

*Adopted.*

2. To express its disapproval of the irregularities on two occasions when the rule that "every classical examination must be attended by three of the delegates of adjacent Classes" (Article 4, Church Order) was violated. This rule plainly states that no synodical delegate for examination can act for Synod within the boundaries of his own Classis.

*Adopted.*

VIII. *Overture Consistory of Corsica in re definition of the terms "Protest" and "Appeal," Overture 34, Agenda II, pages 476, 477.*

"Consistory of Corsica petitions Classis to overture Synod to define the terms "Protest" and "Appeal" (as they occur in our ecclesiastical parlance) distinguishing between them."

Your Committee advises Synod to declare with respect to the overture of the Consistory of Corsica that it is not within the province of Synod to distinguish between the two aforementioned terms. Article 30 of the Church Order states that "ecclesiastical matters only shall be transacted" in our ecclesiastical assemblies. Defining terms is not an ecclesiastical matter.

*Adopted.*

IX. *Communications addressed by individuals to Synod.*

Synod presented the following mandate to your Committee (cf. Art. 68):

"How shall a member of our Church present a communication to Synod when he has neglected or been unable first to present his communication to his Consistory and Classis? Should such a communication be published in the Agenda?"

Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the following:

1. Synod declares that this mandate proceeds on the correct assumption that a member of the Church has the right to overture Synod, subject to synodical regulations, that is, that the communication should first be presented for adoption to Consistory and Classis.

2. With respect to the three questions raised by Synod in its mandate to the Committee, viz.,

(1) how a member has to act in case of neglect

(2) how a member has to act in case of inability

(3) whether such a communication should be published in the Agenda,

Synod decides to answer:

1. In regard to the question how a member of our Church shall present a communication to Synod when he has neglected to present his communication to his Consistory and Classis, that such a communication cannot be received.

*Adopted.*

2. In regard to the question how a member of our Church shall present a communication to Synod when he has been unable first to present it to his Consistory and Classis, that such a communication be received as information, provided that the Stated Clerk of Synod receive

evidence that it was impossible for the communicant to present his matter to Consistory and Classis. Synod shall decide for itself whether it shall act upon such matters received for information.

*Adopted.*

3. In regard to the question whether such a communication should be published in the Agenda, that individual communications shall not be printed in full, but only mentioned in the Agenda.

*Adopted.*

X. *Procedure in cases of Appeal and Protest,* Overture 36, Agenda II, p. 482.

"Classis Wisconsin overtures Synod to decide in cases of appeal and protest; the proper manner of procedure shall be: that a copy of the appeal or protest, forwarded to the major assembly, shall be sent to that body, and only to that body, from whose decision appeal or against which protest is made."

Your Committee recommends that Synod declare that a copy of the appeal or protest must be sent to the body from whose decision appeal or against which protest is made and that, in regard to the restriction mentioned in the overture of Classis Wisconsin, Synod do not express itself.

*Adopted.*

XI. *Rule relative the Baptized-member-system,* Overture 45, Agenda II, p. 488, 489.

The Consistory of Lucas overtures Synod to state "that the rule relative the baptized-member system, Acts 1902, Art. 128, p. 66, is no more obligatory. (The intent of this overture is to obtain permission to leave this obsolete rule out of future Church Orders.) The rule reads:

"At every classical meeting investigation shall be made whether the various churches are laboring to execute the decision of Synod 1898, Art. 94, p. 76, in order that the so-called baptized-member-system may be abolished."

Your Committee recommends that Synod state that the rule relative the baptized-member-system, Acts 1902, Art. 128, p. 66, is no more obligatory. Grounds:

1. The intent of the rule has been attained.
2. The synodical ruling, that at least one of the parents

must be a communicant member (Acts 1902, Art. 128, p. 65) makes the above rule unnecessary.

3. The retention of rules that are obsolete and are no longer complied with does more harm than good.

*Adopted.*

XII. *Letters with Remarks.* Overture 73, Agenda II, pp. 537, 538.

"Classis Wisconsin verzoekt de Synode om een Commissie te willen benoemen om studie te maken, historisch en kerkrechtelijk, van Art. 64 der Algemeene Bepalingen en de volgende Synode met een welomschreven advies te dienen."

Your Committee recommends:

1. Synod appoint a Committee to study this matter.
2. Synod refer this to the Committee on Attestations.

*Rejected.*

(Continued in Art. 166)

ARTICLE 138

In closing this session, Dr. George Broodman voices the prayer and thanksgiving of Synod.

---

**WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 24**
**Nineteenth Session**

ARTICLE 139

The Rev. J. Cupido conducts the opening devotionals. Psalter Hymnal No. 331 is sung, and prayer is offered.

ARTICLE 140

The roll call shows that all delegates are present, except Elder T. Ribbens from Classis Wisconsin.

ARTICLE 141

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Protests and Appeals*:

VIII. Protests of *Roseland IV, Evergreen Park, and South Holland I vs. Classis Illinois.*

1. These protests are legally before Synod. It is the opinion of your Committee that, since they all bear on the

same decision of Classis Illinois, and are all of the same import, they can be dealt with as a group and need not be considered separately.

*Received as information.*

2. The history of the case is as follows:

Several Consistories of Classis Illinois sent overtures to Classis, requesting it to discontinue recommending the support of the Chicago Christian High School to the churches of Chicago and vicinity. These overtures were based on the following contentions:

a. The Bible notes of the Principal of the High School contain passages which teach Modernism and passages which give evidence of modernistic trends.

b. The Board and the Principal defend such dubious passages in a recent publication, "The Truth About the Chicago Situation."

c. Both the Board and the Principal fail to recognize any essential difference between the original edition of the notes and the edition that was sent to the Michigan Committee and are apparently unable to distinguish between what is Reformed and what is Modernistic.

d. Classis adopted the conclusions of the report of its committee, appointed to investigate the notes. One of these conclusions is to the effect that there are at least two passages in the old notes which teach Modernism, and various expressions, passages, and methods of treatment that reveal modernistic trends. Another avers that the conflict between our Reformed teachings and those of the notes is not a matter merely of words or terms, but a conflict of two philosophies, the one Biblical, the other modernistic-evolutionistic, a dangerous conflict, a conflict touching the most fundamental of all doctrines, namely, divine infallible revelation. And a third asserts that Classis cannot and should not feel at ease regarding the notes, unless the danger of modernistic trends, as revealed in certain other passages, is recognized and certain passages are for that reason eliminated.

In spite of all these considerations Classis did not act in harmony with the overtures sent in by various consistories which requested it to cease recommending the Chicago Christian High School, but decided:

a. To refer the Board to the report of its committee and especially to the conclusions which were adopted by Classis relative to the Bible notes of Dr. Wezeman; and

b. To leave the relation of the Classis to the High School in *statu quo* until the September meeting of Classis.

It is especially against the decision mentioned under (b) that the appellants protest and appeal to Synod, since this involves that, at least until September, Classis will continue to recommend the Chicago Christian High School. This protest and appeal is based on the following grounds:

a. This decision of Classis is inconsistent with the stand taken by Classis itself, when it adopted the conclusions of its committee with respect to the Bible notes.

b. It is unwarranted for Classis to recommend the support of an institution whose Principal and Board are known to defend modernistic teachings in their official publication ("The Truth About the Chicago Situation").
c. Classis should refuse co-operation with any Principal or Board which condones Modernism.
d. By postponing its decision Classis continues to recommend the Chicago Christian High School until the school opens in September, and renders appeal to the present Synod, in case of a possible compromise decision, impossible. It makes it necessary to wait two years, and then appeal will be rather futile.

While Classis Illinois has not yet expressed itself as to whether or not it will discontinue to recommend the Chicago Christian High School, and no protest against a possible negative decision on this matter could therefore be entertained by Synod, it has taken a decision, namely to leave the matter of this recommendation in statu quo until the September meeting. Since the protests are against this decision which involves that Classis will continue to recommend the Christian High School until School opens; your Committee is of the opinion that Synod can express itself on these.

Your Committee advises Synod to express itself as follows:

Considering:

1. That Classis Illinois originally appointed a committee of investigation for the purpose of determining, whether or not Classis could continue to recommend the Christian High School to our people:

2. That Classis at its last meeting has accepted a report of said Committee, and decided that the Bible instruction at the Christian High School contains several traces of Modernism;

3. That our people in the Chicago district must determine during the next two months whether the High School is a safe place for the instruction of their children; and

4. That the Board has only recently taken a definite stand in defending the Notes, even after modernistic passages had been pointed out,—

Synod declares that it was inconsistent on the part of Classis Illinois to leave the matter in statu quo, and leave our people in doubt, while it should in such a serious matter as the education of our youth have taken a definite stand and sounded a clear warning against what it conceived to be the destructive influences of Modernism.

*Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 153)

The Revs. E. F. J. Van Halsema and K. E. de Waal Malefyt and Elder A. Peters give notice that they desire their negative vote on the above matter recorded in the Acts.

*Received as information.*

ARTICLE 142

Report of the special Committee in re *our attitude toward war* (cf. Art. 67):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

A. Material: The two documents in regard to which your committee is to advise Synod are:

1. An overture from the Consistory of the Second Chr. Ref. Church of Englewood, Chicago.

2. A communication in re the above mentioned overture from the brethren August Kroon and Henry Denkema.

These documents have already been accepted by Synod as information and have been inserted in Art. 67 of the Acts of this Synod.

B. Recommendation:

Your Committee advises Synod to appoint a Committee of study to report at the next Synod:

a. Whether matters of this kind properly belong to the province of Synod.

b. To inform Synod concerning the principles involved.

c. To inform Synod of the practical implications of these principles.

Grounds:

1. There is apparently no unanimity of opinion among us.

2. This is an ethical problem of great practical significance.

3. The problem is of such a nature that it is impossible for your advisory committee to enter upon the matter as such during the sessions of this Synod.

*Adopted.*

(For Committee members see Art. 188.)

## ARTICLE 143

Report of the special Committee in re *Correspondence with other Churches* (cf. Art. 57 and Art. 131):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I. In regard to eventual correspondence with the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands, we advise Synod to state as follows:

We express our willingness to add the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands to the list of those churches with which we carry on correspondence, provided that they are willing to agree with us:

"That this correspondence, however, is not to consist only in an exchange of greetings and formal calls, but also:

(1) In sending delegates to each other's major assemblies, that there they may have an advisory vote.

(2) In taking mutual heed lest there be deviation from Reformed principle in doctrine, worship, or discipline;

(3) In mutual counsel what attitude to assume towards others;

(4) In serving each other with advice, especially in case of proposed revision of the Confession, and of the Liturgy in so far as doctrine is concerned."

Furthermore, this Synod wishes it to be clearly understood that the Christian Reformed Church of America by seeking such correspondence does not commit itself with respect to the relation between the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands and the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, nor with respect to our own relation towards the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands.

Finally to entrust this expression of the desire and willingness of our Synod to the Rev. Janssen, delegate of the Christian Reformed Churches to our Synod, to deliver the same to his churches.

*Adopted.*

II. In regard to eventual correspondence with the Presbyterian Church of America, we advise Synod to state as follows:

Inasmuch as the Presbyterian Church of America has not finally adopted its Constitution, Synod decides to postpone

the question of correspondence with said body. This does not exclude, however, the sending of greetings, and the sending of delegates to each other's major assemblies.

*Adopted.*

ARTICLE 144

Elder J. Schans closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 24

**Twentieth Session**

ARTICLE 145

After Synod has sung No. 131:5 of the Psalter Hymnal, the Rev. J. De Jonge leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 146

Elder W. J. Stob, delegate of Classis Illinois, is present in place of Elder J. C. Dekker, and at the request of the President expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

ARTICLE 147

Continuation of the Report of the *Budget Committee*.

XII. *In re Bradley Church Property:*

Your Committee was glad to learn that the old account against Classis Grand Rapids East for the sale of the Bradley Church property will soon be paid. We trust that the Budget Committee of the next Synod will be able to report actual payment of this account. (Cf. also Acts, 1934, p. 172.)

*Received as information.*

XIII. *In re Classis' responsibility for assessments:*

Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to Overture 58, Agenda II, p. 506, of Classis Holland. Overture 49, Agenda II, p. 492 of Classis Zeeland, as far as contents is concerned, is identically the same. The overture of Classis Holland reads as follows:

Classis Holland overtures Synod:

To annul its present rule or accepted practice which holds

a Classis responsible for the arrearages of Synodical assessments of congregations within its boundaries. Grounds:

a. This rule is based upon a wrong conception of the Church. Our congregations are not subdivisions of a centralized body, but local autonomous manifestations of the Church of Jesus Christ.

b. It is unjust to expect congregations which are diligently laboring for the payment of their assessments, also to pay for the assessments of other congregations.

c. At all times, but especially in times of economic stress, it creates discouragement in those who are striving to square their Synodical obligations.

Your Committee recommends that Synod give an affirmative decision with the distinct understanding that this shall affect only the assessments from January 1, 1935, on.

*Adopted.*

XIV. *In re Financial Reports:*

Your Committee has examined the financial reports of Calvin College and Seminary; Christian Reformed Board of Missions; Church Help; Emergency Fund; Emeritus Fund; General Home Mission; Jewish Missions (General, Chicago, and Paterson); Publication Committee; Seamen's Home; South America Committee; and the Synodical Treasurer. Your Committee is happy to report that in general these financial reports are more complete than ever before submitted to Synod. In some cases actual inventories were submitted for the first time to the Budget Committee of Synod. In order that our records may be correct we take the liberty to call your attention to an error in the Financial Report of the Jewish Mission (Chicago), cf. Agenda II, p. 311. The value of the property and equipment in building at No. 1241-45 So. Crawford Ave., Chicago, Ill., is stated to be $4,000.00. This should be $28,750.00.

*Received as information.*

The Emergency Committee reminds us that Mr. Frank Venden Berg of the Grand Rapids Christian High School audited the books of this Committee free of charge. We recommend that this brother receive a vote of thanks.

*Adopted.*

XV. *In re letters to Classical Treasurers.*

Your Committee advises Synod to instruct the treasurers of the three Synodical assessment funds to send mimeographed letters to the classical treasurers to call to their attention the advice which has been adopted by Synod pertaining to assessment arrearages in regard to Calvin College, Emeritus Fund, and Synodical Expenses.

*Adopted.*

XVI. In re *Synodical Treasurer.*

Your Committee advises Synod to increase the remuneration of the Synodical Treasurer to $100.00 per year (instead of $50.00), if Synod meets biennially; and $150.00 per year, if it meets annually.

*Adopted.*

XVII. In re *General Home Mission Report.*

A. *Classis Ostfriesland* —

We find in the General Home Mission Budget an allowance for Classis Ostfriesland of $1,500.00 for work in Twin Cities. Your Committee has no objection to this amount but suggests that a man who is now engaged in Home Mission Work and who has the specific qualifications for that particular field be called.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 181.)

B. *Conrad, Montana* —

In connection with two telegrams received, one from the minister, and one from the Consistory of Conrad, Montana, and information received from the President of the General Home Mission Committee pertaining to the amount allowed in the budget of the General Home Mission Committee for said congregation, your Committee advises to increase Conrad's allowance from $700.00 to $800.00, plus $150.00 for auto allowance.

*Adopted.*

C. *Sioux Center* —

Your Committee submits the following request from Classis Sioux Center:

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. J. C. De Bruyn's Salary and Expenses | $1,740.00 |
| Candidate Schripsema | 300.00 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Subsidies — | | |
| Rock Rapids | $550.00 | |
| Colton, S. D. | 550.00 | |
| Martin, S. D. | 200.00 | |
| Holland Center | 550.00 | |
| Purewater | 550.00 | |
| Hills, Minn. | 150.00 | |
| | | 2,550.00 |
| Total | | $4,590.00 |
| Sioux Center's Share | | 2,632.00 |
| | | $1,958.00 |

The difference between this amount and that of the General Home Mission Board is only eight dollars *if* Classis Sioux Center pays two dollars per family instead of one dollar and fifty cents. The representative of Classis Sioux Center preferred to pay two dollars per family instead of the one dollar and fifty cents recommended by the General Home Mission Board. Your Budget Committee informs Synod of this Classis' willingness to make the amount above conditional. Your Committee recommends that this amount, upon the condition agreed, be granted.

*Adopted.*

D. In re *Budget of General Home Mission in toto.*

1. Your Committee recommends the adoption of the Budget of the General Home Mission Committee of $26,955.00.

2. The Budget Committee advises Synod that henceforth the financial statement of the General Home Mission Committee include also the requests of the various Classes and not only the amounts recommended by this Committee.

Ground: The requests of the Classes are official and as such have recognition in the financial report.

*Adopted.*

XVIII. In re *Budget of Calvin College and Seminary.*

Your Committee recommends the adoption of the budget of Calvin College and Seminary of $95,809.00.

*Adopted.*

XIX. In re *Budget of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.*

Your Committee recommends the adoption of the budget of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions of $73,395.00.

*Adopted.*

XX. In re *Budget of Jewish Missions:*

1. Your Committee recommends the adoption of the budget of the Chicago Jewish Mission of $10,800.00 per annum.

2. Your Committee also recommends the adoption of the budget of the Paterson Hebrew Mission of $4,490.00 per annum.

*Adopted.*

XXI. In re *Budget of Seaman's Home:*

Your Committee recommends the adoption of the budget of the Seamen's Home of $1,953.00, with the understanding that this institution shall not request moneys from the churches during the next year, unless the money needed for the budget is not received from the residuary estate of the late W. Van Agthoven, in which the Seamen's Home has a one-seventh part.

*Adopted.*

XXII. In re *correct bookkeeping:*

Your Committee advises Synod to request all classical treasurers when remitting moneys to Synodical treasurers received for synodical funds to itemize very distinctly from which congregation or other sources these moneys are received. This is imperative for correct bookkeeping.

*Adopted.* Synod requests Mr. A. Peters and Mr. H. Vander Zwaag of Holland, Mich., to prepare blanks for this purpose.

XXIII. Your Committee advises the adoption of the following assessments and quotas. (The 1935 figures are inserted for comparison.)

ASSESSMENTS

| | 1936 | 1935 |
|---|---|---|
| Calvin College and Seminary | $3.00 | $3.00 |
| Emeritus Fund | 1.60 | 1.60 |
| Synodical Expense | .40 | .25 |

QUOTAS

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| General Home Mission | | $1.20 | $1.30 |
| Christian Ref. Board of Missions | | 3.50 | 3.75 |
| Jewish Missions — | | | |
| Chicago Mission | $ .50 | | |
| Paterson Mission | .25 | .75 | .75 |
| Church Help (one collection) | | .50 | .50 |
| South America (one collection) | | .15 | .15 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Assessments for 1936 | $ 5.00 |
| Quotas for 1936 | 6.10 |
| Total | $ 11.10 |

*Adopted.*

In conclusion your Committee wishes to inform Synod that in order that these conservative budgets may prove adequate, no language can be to strong to emphasize the dire need of paying our quotas as well as our assessments in full.

*Synod so declares.* (Cf. Art. 170.)

ARTICLE 148

Report of the Advisory Committee in re the *Divorce Question*, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts serving as Reporter.

Synod decides to give the privileges of the floor to the Rev. W. Hendriksen and the Rev. G. Hoeksema, the secretaries of the two reports relative to this matter.

The Report of the Advisory Committee follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee appointed to indicate a method of procedure with respect to the divorce problem makes the following recommendations:

A. To receive the following documents as matters of information:

1. The report of Professor Bouma and Rev. Hendriksen (Report No. 10, Agenda I, p. 46).

2. The report of Rev. Hoeksema and Rev. Sherda (Report No. 28, Agenda II, p. 34).

3. The petition of Mr. Peter Van Dyken of Ripon, California (Overture No. 69).

4. The overture of Rev. H. Moes (Overture No. 70, Agenda II, p. 530 ff).

5. The belated overture of the Consistory of Rochester, New York, which is as follows: "We overture Synod to express itself on the question, what is meant by the term 'guilty,' when we speak of the *guilty party* in a divorce obtained on non-biblical grounds. Grounds:

(1) There is at present a good deal of confusion on this matter. Some would limit the meaning of the term to the party who actually obtained the divorce in question. Others would also consider the other party guilty, in case:

a. He or she had not by legal means opposed the obtaining of the divorce by the other party, or

b. He or she, though not giving the divorcing marriage party biblical grounds for a divorce, had nevertheless in the judgment of the Consistory not been free from blame in the quarrel that led up to the divorce.

In such cases it becomes the question: Can this (non-divorcing, but to an extent blameworthy) party retain his (her) membership in the Christian Reformed Church, and if so, under what conditions?

(2) There are in our Classis concrete cases where the above mentioned difficulty has become a problem for Consistories."

6. The belated overture of the Consistory of the Third Church of Roseland which "overtures the following with reference to the Divorce Question and urges that Synod adopt the conclusions of the Hoeksema-Sherda Committee. Because of the long delay of a definite decision, Roseland III urgently requests that Synod come to some definite conclusion at this session of Synod and that the matter meet with no further delay."

*Adopted.*

B. To take the following action:

Give a vote of thanks to the Committees for the reports they have given.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee, fully in accord with the sentiment of the last overture, urges Synod to come to some definite conclusion, if possible. Hence it points to several possible methods of procedure:

I. *Discuss the Reports.*

Your Committee, however, does not deem it wise, either to discuss these Reports or to take them up seriatim, seeing that they are lengthy and somewhat involved.

II. *Adopt the advice of one of the Reports or adopt one of the Overtures.*

Your Committee, realizing that this will be a difficult course of procedure, does not advise this. But in case Synod decides to follow this course of procedure, your Committee recommends that this body give its attention to the Reports and Overtures in the following order:

First, report No. 10, seeing that it *maintains* the present position.

Second, overture 70, seeing this also *maintains* the present position, and agrees with the views and doctrines of report No. 10.

Third, report No. 28, seeing this *proposes* a *revision* of the present position.

Fourth, overture 69, seeing this *proposes a rescinding* of the present position.

III. *Adopt a number of propositions in which Synod expresses its stand on the divorce question.*

Your Committee has formulated a number of propositions, and has endeavored to incorporate in them the recommendations of both Reports.

A motion prevails to follow the third method of procedure, but before entering upon the discussion of these propositions to give to the Revs. Hendriksen and Hoeksema each one half hour to elucidate and defend his report.

The same privilege is accorded the Rev. Moes with respect to his overture, Agenda II, pp. 530-536.

After this, an extensive discussion is held of the abovementioned propositions until the close of this session.

(Continued in Art. 152.)

## ARTICLE 149

Elder A. De Groot, in closing this session, leads in prayer.

## THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 25
### Twenty-first Session

### ARTICLE 150

The Rev. C. R. Veenstra offers prayer, after the assembly has sung No. 249: 1, 2 of the Psalter Hymnal.

### ARTICLE 151

The roll call shows Elder T. Ribbens of Classis Wisconsin to be absent; Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch of Classis Grand Rapids West to be present in place of Dr. Geo. Broodman; and Dr. G. Heyns of Classis Holland in place of Elder A. Peters. Dr. Heyns expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

### ARTICLE 152

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re the *Divorce Question* (cf. Art. 148):

After a long-continued discussion of the propositions submitted by the Advisory Committee, it is decided to lay these on the table.

A motion is now made to follow the second course of procedure proposed by the Advisory Committee (cf. Art. 148). This motion, too, is laid on the table.

The following motion is now made: Synod appoint a Committee for the purpose of formulating an answer to the two concrete cases that are historically before Synod (since the year 1914), this Committee to report tomorrow. This motion is carried.

The Committee, appointed by the officers of Synod, consists of the Revs. H. Baker, J. Bolt, M. Monsma, and the Elders B. J. Bennink and N. Frankena.

(Continued in Art. 186)

### ARTICLE 153

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Protests and Appeals* (cf. Art. 141):

IX. *Protest of Chicago IV vs. Classis Illinois.*

1. A Synodical Committee was appointed to ease, if possible, the strained relation existing between Classis Illinois and the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies.
2. The Committee contacted both Classis and Mr. John De Boer.

The latter gave an explanation of the Message from the President.

3. The Synodical Committee found this explanation of such a nature that it can remove the concern which the message created, and urged Classis to accept this.
4. Classis decided to declare "that with the best intentions we cannot find in Mr. De Boer's "Explanation" an acknowledgement such as the September Classis requested; that Classis had reason to be concerned with respect to the Message taken at its face value, since it represents trends which lead in the direction of Modernism. We cannot read such an acknowledgement, especially as he states: 'It should be clear that I was referring to a world wide religious situation, not to any particular denomination, least of all to our own'."
5. Chicago IV protests against this decision. *Grounds:*
   a. It resulted in dissatisfaction;
   b. It widened the breach between Classis and the League;
   c. The explanation was satisfactory to the Committee;
   d. Any author has the right to interpret his writing, and this should be accepted unless proven beyond all reasonable doubt to the contrary.
6. It is the opinion of your Committee that Synod should not sustain this protest. *Grounds:*
   a. While an author certainly has the right to interpret his own writings, he has no right to demand that others shall be satisfied with his explanation. They have a perfect right to their own opinion in the matter.
   b. Those who are satisfied with such an explanation have no warrant to assume that others must share their judgment of the matter. Classis Illinois was entitled to have its own opinion with repect to the explanation given.

*Adopted.*

## X. *Protest of the Fourth Christian Reformed Church of Chicago, Ill., against a decision of Classis Illinois.*

*History of the Case:*

At the meeting held Jan. 21, 1936, of Classis Illinois the following overtures were presented:

1. Overture from Evergreen Park's Consistory reading as follows: "Inasmuch as a booklet has appeared under the title, "The Chicago Situation," charging that there are elements of Modernism in the Bible notes taught by Dr. F. H. Wezeman in the Chicago Christian High School, the question arises whether Classis can consistently, conscientiously, and safely continue to recommend the High School for financial support by our churches, if these charges are true and the Board refuses to remedy the situation.

Therefore, Classis decide to communicate with the Board of said school inquiring of the Board:

a. Whether it can advance to disprove the charges made in the booklet, and
b. whether, if the charges are true, the Board intends to remove the principal from the school, together with all such teachings."

2. Overture from the Consistory of Archer Avenue, reading: "The Consistory, having taken cognizance of the charges brought against Dr. Wezeman and the High School Board (see 'The Chicago Situation,' by Dr. H. Kuiper) cannot give its whole-hearted and unqualified support to the Chicago Christian High School as urged by Classis. The Consistory therefore overtures Classis as follows:

a. To investigate charges.

b. If found to be true, to urge the Board to discontinue its policy of ignoring said charges (see 'The Chicago Situation,' p. 58).

c. To notify the Chicago Christian High School Board that under the present circumstances Classis cannot urge the churches belonging to Classis to support the High School as in the past."

3. Overture of First South Holland, reading as follows: "The Consistory overtures Classis to withdraw its moral and financial support from the Chicago Christian High School. *Reasons:*

a. Dr. Wezeman, the Principal, has, according to his own confession, taught Modernism. He shows no regret and sees no real danger in his teachings.

b. Even in his doubly expurgated edition of the notes sent to the Michigan Committee there are traces of Modernism and Higher Criticism."

*Decision of Classis.*

Classis Illinois decided as follows:

"1. Classis appoints a committee whose task shall be:

a. To seek the co-operation of the Chicago Christian High School Board for the purpose of investigating the Bible notes used in the Chicago Christian High School;

b. And if the Board accedes to this request, to investigate these Bible notes; and

c. To report its findings at the next Classis.

"2. The personnel of the Committee is fixed as follows: Revs. Tanis, Hoeksema, Rutgers, Putt, Haverkamp, Hooker, Ghysels.

"3. The relationship between the Classis and the Chicago Christian High School is to remain in *statu quo* until the committee reports.

"4. The findings of the Committee are to be sent to the consistories before the next Classis."

*Protest of Chicago IV.* The Consistory of Chicago IV protested to Classis Illinois at its meeting on May 19th, 1936, as follows:

"This consistory protests against the action of Classis held in January at Roseland in re overtures from South Holland I, Evergreen Park, and Archer Avenue (see minutes of Classis, Art. 15) on the following *grounds:*

1. These consistories should first have exhausted every legal and ethical means of clearing up their grievances by first going to the Board and its Principal and thus trying to come to a peaceful settlement, thereby following the procedure of established church polity.

2. Some of the members of the committee appointed by Classis to make an investigation of the Bible notes of Dr. Wezeman have already openly expressed themselves as to their opinion regarding these

notes and, consequently, could not be expected to judge them with an open mind.

3. An investigation like the one suggested by Classis has already been made by a Committee consisting of experts in the field, representing both the Reformed and the Christian Reformed Churches, making further investigation unnecessary."

*Classis' refusal to sustain the protest.*

Classis decides not to uphold this protest on the following *grounds:*

"1. In reply to point 1: The Classis declares that it is proper for a consistory to go to a Classis with its apprehensions concerning an institution when, as in this case, the Classis had recommended said institution for financial and moral support. These consistories had such apprehensions and therefore had a right and duty to go to the Classis.

"2. In reply to point 2: It was deemed wise by the Classis that the two opposing sides should be represented in the committee, so that the opposing views would be properly considered. It should be assumed that the committee of seven would be unbiased and its investigation impartial.

"3. In reply to point 3: The investigation of the Michigan Committee did not make the proposed investigation by our Classis superfluous, since obviously the investigation of the Michigan Committee did not cover all of the Bible notes."

The Consistory of Chicago IV reserves the right to protest against this decision. This protest is now before Synod.

*Protest of Chicago IV addressed to Synod:*

"The Consistory of Chicago IV comes to your honorable body to protest against the decision of Classis Illinois on the following *grounds:*

1. The legality of the overtures was never considered by the Classis nor by the Committee of pre-advice." This point is argued at length. It is said to be contrary to our Reformed Church polity, to violate good Christian Ethics, and accepted standards of Christian brotherliness, and to the opinion of Reformed theologians. Reference is made to Art. 30 of our Church Order, and to the opinion of Dr. F. L. Rutgers and of Rev. M. Monsma.
2. The overtures were improper and illegal in that the consistories did not follow the proper procedure by advising parents having criticism or objections (if there were any such parents) to communicate with the Board of the High School or with Dr. Wezeman.
3. These overtures were illegal because the consistories themselves did not communicate with the Board or Dr. Wezeman. The failure to do so was a violation of established Church polity.
4. No official connection exists between the Classis and the High School whereby Classis is committed to the financial support of the school, nor has Classis on behalf of itself created any commitment on the part of any consistory or congregation to financially support the school.
5. The committee of Classis had in its membership two ministers who have committed themselves conclusively in the issues involved and, therefore, should not in good conscience serve on an 'investigating' committee.

6. Sixteen clergymen of Classis (some of them known as 'key-men' of Classis) have already committed themselves on the issue.

*Advice of your Committee:*

Your Committee advises Synod not to sustain this protest. *Grounds:*

1. The action of Classis Illinois cannot be said to violate Art. 30 of our Church Order, since this Article does not regulate affairs of this kind. The Board is not a minor ecclesiastical assembly.
2. While it is true in general that Consistories who have become alarmed respecting the teachings of a school in which the children of the congregation receive instruction should first of all address themselves to the Board of such a school, this can hardly be said to be the case even after the instruction given at such a school has been under suspicion for a long time, has been investigated time and again, with more or less unfavorable results, and has already become the subject of public controversy; and after the matter has already been called to the attention of the Board repeatedly without the desired results. In such a case insistence on it that a consistory who takes any action in the matter shall first address itself to the Board has become quite meaningless.
3. Classis Illinois had in the past recommended the Chicago Christian High School to its people for moral and financial support, something which every Christian School sorely needs and which the Board had every reason to appreciate. It is not surprising therefore that where consistories had apprehensions respecting the instruction at the Chicago Christian High School, they should raise the question at the meeting of Classis, whether Classis could continue to give the school its moral and financial support. They had the right and the duty to put this question and Classis had the right and duty to investigate this.
4. Classis had the right to appoint a Committee in which both sides were represented. This had the advantage that all sides of the question would be properly considered. The Committee was well-balanced; each one of the opposing sides was represented by two persons, while the other three appointed were entirely outside of the situation.
5. The investigation of the so-called "Michigan Committee" did not make another investigation by Classis superfluous, since that Committee investigated only the last edition of the notes. Moreover, Classis had the perfect right to satisfy itself on the point of the Bible notes by an independent investigation.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 178.)

(Continued in Art. 158.)

## ARTICLE 154

Elder N. Frankena voices the prayer of Synod in closing this session.

## THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 25
### Twenty-second Session

### ARTICLE 155

The Rev. K. E. de Waal Malefyt leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 325: 1, 2.

### ARTICLE 156

Dr. J. H. Bruinooge of Classis Muskegon is present in place of the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, and Dr. Geo. Broodman of Classis Grand Rapids West in place of Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch.

### ARTICLE 157

The clerk reads a letter received from the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, informing Synod that he, after consultation with his Consistory, has decided to accept the reappointment as Editor-in-chief of *The Banner*. The Rev. H. Keegstra notifies Synod that he accepts the reappointment as Editor-in-chief of *De Wachter*.

*Received as information.*

### ARTICLE 158

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Protests and Appeals* (cf. Art. 153):

XI. *Protest of F. W. Van Oyen vs. Synod 1934* (cf. Acts of 1934, p. 105).

The protest of Mr. Van Oyen is directed against all four points under IV.

(a) The brunt of his attack is directed against IV, 2, where it is stated that "The consistory settled the whole matter to their own satisfaction *before* the Classical Committee was called in."

The contention of the brother is that the Consistory of South Holland did not ask Classis to depose its pastor, but merely to sever the relation between it and its pastor, because it had been influenced to do this by the Committee of Classis. He claims it is *not true* that the Consistory had settled this mattter *before* the Committee was called in.

The brother quotes minutes of the Consistory of South Holland, but these minutes do not prove his contention. While on the other hand the minutes of the Consistory meeting, four days before any Committee was called in, state: "Indien het in de toekomst zou blijken dat de Leeraar niet meer met stichting kan arbeiden, dat dan de kerkeraad de Classis zal verzoeken, dat de Leeraar van deze gemeente worde losgemaakt." (Art. 4, minutes Dec. 15, 1932.)

Hence we advise Synod not to sustain the protestant on this point.

*Adopted.*

(b) The brother also objects to IV, 1, "The pastor made confession of the offence." He contends the confession was void of any true spirit of penitence. But he offers no new material to substantiate this charge. In saying this Mr. Van Oyen judges concerning the heart.

Hence we recommend Synod not to sustain the protestant on this point.

*Adopted.*

(c) Protest against IV, 3, which reads: "It has not been proved that the consistory evaded its duty on this matter." The brother states in this point: "I can only repeat what already I have said in my previous protests, that . . . . " No new material is presented.

Hence we recommend Synod to sustain the stand of 1934 on this point.

*Adopted.*

(d) Protest against IV, 4, which reads: "Classis Illinois was correct in maintaining that Mr. Van Oyen did not produce new evidence which warranted further action."

Also on this point Mr. Van Oyen merely repeats his former charges, and offers nothing new.

Hence we recommend Synod to sustain the stand of 1934.

*Adopted.*

XII. *Petition of 102 members of the Oakdale Park Church of Grand Rapids, Mich.*

In this petition Synod is asked to make a thorough investigation of the emeritation of the Rev. J. Zeeuw.

Your Committee advises Synod to answer the petitioners that it cannot accept their petition because:

1. Our rules require that documents presented to Synod must first be presented to the minor assemblies; and

2. Synod considers *group*-petitioning an undesirable procedure in bringing requests to the attention of our church assemblies.

*Adopted.*

XIII. *Protest of R. Feenstra vs. the Consistory of Oakdale Park Christian Reformed Church and Classis Grand Rapids East.*

A. This protest is legally before Synod.

B. Your Committee wishes to make the following statements *for your information.*

The protestant appeared personally before your Committee to explain his protest. The minutes of Classis pertaining to the case have been read. The minutes of the consistory were in our possession and were consulted where necessary. The same can be said concerning all

correspondence touching this matter. It may be truthfully stated that all documents referred to breathe a fine Christian spirit which aims to uphold the glory of God's Name, the sanctity of the Church of Christ, and the salvation of the sinner. It might be added that the protest of Brother R. Feenstra was made at a somewhat late date. Nevertheless the consistory and Classis have given it due consideration.

C. *Content of the Protest.*

It is twofold:

1. Against the consistory of Oakdale Park because it did not labor with Rev. Zeeuw to bring him to a hearty confession of sin and did not discipline him according to Art. 79, C. O.

2. Against the action of Classis Grand Rapids East whereby it declared Rev. Zeeuw's emeritation on the ground of mental aberration in view of the testimony of expert psychiatrists, namely, Dr. G. J. Stuart and Dr. J. D. Mulder.

D. *The Question.*

The question that confronted the consistory immediately following the incident that gave cause for action was *not:* "What must a consistory do when a minister falls into sin?"

The question that arose was: "Is Rev. Zeeuw accountable for the action on the evening of April 9, 1935?"

And this is the question to which the consistory sought to give an answer.

E. The Position of the Protestant.

On the basis of God's Word as expressed in the three Formulas of Unity and in the forms for Ordination of Office-bearers in the Church, Rev. Zeeuw became guilty of a deed which is sinful in the sight of God. Rev. Zeeuw was responsible for what he did. He should therefore be disciplined, i. e., he should be brought to confession of his sin and true repentance. Upon such true confession Rev. Zeeuw should be allowed to continue to serve in the ministry. If this was no longer possible in Oakdale Park the opportunity should be given in some other part of our denominational field or outside of our Christian Reformed Church. The Protestant considering Rev. Zeeuw responsible for what he did maintains that the consistory should therefore have pursued that course of discipline and should not have been diverted from this course by the testimony of psychiatrists. And only following a longer period of patient laboring with the Brother, when Rev. Zeeuw would not have given heed to the admonition of the Church, should he be prevented from performing ministerial duties.

F. The Position of Oakdale Park Consistory and Classis Grand Rapids East.

The action of Rev. Zeeuw was that of an irresponsible person. At the time of the incident in question Rev. Zeeuw was under medical care. The desirability of submitting to a thorough examination by a nerve specialist had been suggested more than once. Whereas the Brother was under medical care the more detailed examination of the psychiatrists Dr. G. J. Stuart and Dr. J. D. Mulder was now made necessary. The testimony of the doctors was that the action on the evening of April 9, 1935, "is not to be considered as an isolated misdemeanor. I believe it is a symptom of an underlying form of mental disturbance. This type of mental disturbance is of such a nature

that I consider it advisable, both for the Church and his own welfare, to have Rev. Zeeuw released from the responsibility and duty of serving as minister of the Gospel." In view of the above mentioned situation and in view of the medical advice given, the consistory realized there was but one course to follow. It is the course prescribed by the Articles of the Church Order concerning the release and emeritation of ministers. Classis sustained the position of Oakdale Park Consistory.

G. The Advice to Synod.

1. Your Committee advises Synod not to sustain the Protestant, but to declare itself in agreement with the stand taken by Oakdale Park Consistory and confirmed by Classis Grand Rapids East.

*Ground:*

In such cases it is advisable to accept the testimony of those who can speak with authority.

2. Synod declare that it appreciates the sincerity of Brother R. Feenstra in the matter and his interest in the welfare of the Oakdale Park congregation and urges the Brother to give his continued support to Consistory and congregation by abiding by the decision of Synod.

*Adopted.*

XIV. *Chicago IV vs. Classis Illinois.*

Chicago IV had called a second pastor without consulting Classis. Classis Illinois held that Chicago IV should first have consulted Classis and asked for a moderator.

The Consistory of Chicago IV protests against this. It claims that such is not necessary, since it has a pastor, and appeals to Dr. Rutgers and Rev. Jansen of the Netherlands to substantiate its claim.

We recommend Synod not to sustain the Consistory of Chicago IV, since Classis Illinois acted in accordance with Articles 4 and 5 of our Church Order.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 159

In connection with the above protest, the question is raised whether the decision of the Synod of 1934 pertaining to the ministerial status of Dr. F. Wezeman has been carried out (cf. Acts of Synod 1934, pp. 17, 18).

The delegates of Classis Ostfriesland answer as follows:

There is no official report of Classis Ostfriesland to this Synod because the matter is not yet completed. The following, however, is offered as information, taken from the reports of the meetings of said Classis which appeared in our church papers:

Meeting of Sept. 25-26, 1934: "Classis accepted the advice of Synod in regard to the ministerial status of Rev. F. H. Wezeman. Having read and considered a letter from Dr. Wezeman, also touching upon this matter, Classis decided to inform the brother that he will be given a year's time to conform to the synodical advice."

Meeting of Sept. 24-25, 1935: "The report of the Classical Committee was read and approved. The Committee informed Classis that it had approved the transfer of the ministerial credentials of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman to Classis Illinois, since he had accepted a call as associate pastor of the Fourth Christian Reformed Church of Chicago. The Consistory of the Fourth Church, however, informed Classis by letter that Classis Illinois had declared its method of extending this call illegal; that the Consistory had entered protest and would take the matter to Synod, and therefore requested Classis Ostfriesland to extend the ministerial connections of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman until the Synod of 1936. Dr. Wezeman also made the same request.

Classis, having decided at the fall session of 1934, to accept the advice of Synod and to act accordingly, giving the Rev. F. H. Wezeman a year's time to adjust himself to the synodical resolutions, now decided to extend this time for another year; and declared that Classis Ostfriesland still has jurisdiction over the ministerial status of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, since the ministerial credentials have not been acted upon by Classis Illinois."

*Synod receives this as information.*

(Continued in Arts. 178, 187.)

## ARTICLE 160

Supplementary Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 96):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

A communication was received from President R. Stob in which he asks about his licensure. Synod referred this matter to your Committee and this Committee now recommends to Synod to decide that according to the Rules for Licensure adopted by Synod, 4, a, "The Board is obliged to revoke the licensure: (a) Of those who have completed their theological studies but have failed to take steps to enter into the sacred ministry of the Word," the Board is obliged to revoke the licensure of President Stob.

*Received as information.*

A motion is made and carried that the licensure of Dr. R. Stob be continued as long as he is the President of Calvin College, because this position requires that he shall remain in close contact with our people to plead the cause of our College.

## ARTICLE 161

Supplementary Report of the Committee for *South America* (cf. Art. 34, par. 3):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

In an endeavor to carry out your instruction your Committee:

1. Plans to conduct correspondence with ministers or candidates willing and equipped for service in the South American field;

2. Plans to find a calling church; if a candidate is recommended by the Committee to the calling church, and is called, the examination before one of our Classes and the subsequent ordination is to follow, as in the instance of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller; (the form to be used is not that for missionaries but for pastors, compare Acta of 1930, page 301);

3. Proposes that the letter of call is to be signed by the calling church and countersigned by your Committee for South America, since the salary and other matters have to come to the attention of this Committee, and since quarterly reports are to be sent to it, besides the reports to the calling church;

4. Proposes a letter of call analogous to that of the Rev. Muller, a copy of which is presented herewith, for Synodical consideration and approval;

5. Proposes that Synod assume the responsibility of the salary for the men to be sent out. (Furlough privileges to be analogous to those of our missionaries in China.)

*Adopted.*

In connection with a communication from the Rev. Wm. V. Muller, stating that he is willing to continue to serve as minister loaned to Classis Buenos Aires beyond the two years for which Midland Park promised his salary, your Committee:

1. Presents, as information, the following statement of the Rev. Muller, dated April 20, 1936: "As such my earnest desire is to continue the work in this field where I am convinced God has called us, and which has the love of our hearts in an ever increasing measure";

2. Proposes that Synod assume the responsibility of Rev. Muller's salary, to be paid out of the South America Fund. (Furlough privileges to be analogous to those of our missionaries in China.) (Cf. Art. 170.)

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 162

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* (cf. Art. 126):

Your Committee now presents its advice relative to the matter that was re-committed by Synod:

*Shall Synod continue to sponsor Bible Schools for Lay Workers under supervision of the Committee on Education?*

A. *Historical Survey.*

Way back in 1922 Classis Illinois called the attention of Synod to a Mission Training School conducted by five Chicago churches and asked Synod to take it over and appoint supervising deputies. At this same Synod Classis Muskegon overtured Synod to begin a Missionary Training School at Calvin College. Synod turned down both requests. In 1926 Fremont I asked Synod to give its moral support to the Chicago Mission School. Synod decided to take no action but to await overtures from Classis Illinois. In 1928 Classis Illinois asked Synod to approve of the Chicago Mission School, to support it financially and to run it through Classis Illinois. Synod appointed a committee to investigate this matter, to study relationships of such a school to Calvin College and Seminary, and recommend that Classes Illinois and Wisconsin take up a collection for the support of the Chicago Mission School. In 1930 the Committee appointed in 1928 reported that the School because of small enrollment had discontinued. This Committee also suggested to Synod to appoint a committee to make a study of the advisability and feasibility of establishing such a school. At the same Synod (1930) there was an overture from Classis Illinois to make provisions for such a school at Calvin and an overture from Grand Rapids East to take steps to organize a *day-school* in Grand Rapids. Synod decided to appoint a committee to make a thorough study of the advisability of such a school. This latter committee gave a long report to the Synod of 1932. Synod decided as follows:

a. Every one of our churches should engage in evangelistic activities and if possible engage an ordained man especially for evangelistic work.

b. The Faculty of Calvin Seminary should draw up a course for evangelistic work and begin to give it.

c. Calvin College should give a course on the College level in this direction to prepare men for lay evangelistic activity.

d. Local churches should provide through their ministers for training below the College level of lay evangelistic workers. At the same time Synod decided to appoint a Committee to consider the advisability and feasibility of establishing a Training School for lay evangelistic workers, this committee to report at the next Synod . . . .

e. Synod resolves to appoint a Committee to make a careful study of the methods which should be used by our churches in evangelistic work, so that it may proceed along Reformed lines.

In 1934 Synod, on advice of the Committee in re Missionary Training and Bible School, decided to establish such a school with the

understanding that this new school was to have free use of the facilities of Calvin. The directors appointed for said school were: Rev. Bel, Rev. Stuart, Rev. Van Baalen, and Profs. Van Zyl and H. Schultze. At this same Synod (1934) the Committee on Education requested to be permitted to begin a Bible School as a controlled experiment. Synod granted this request on the following conditions:

a. The experiment was to be made in connection with the Missionary Training and Bible School.

b. The Committee on Education was to be represented on the Board of Trustees of that school.

In accordance with this last decision, Dean Rooks of the Committee on Education was added to the Board of Directors of the Missionary Training and Bible School. The School was opened in the fall of 1934. The first year approximately 100 enrolled for the Sunday School courses and 24 for Missionary Training Courses. The second year approximately 150 enrolled for the Sunday School courses and 15 for the Missionary Training Courses. Meanwhile the Committee on Education helped to establish Leadership Training Classes in various other places outside of Grand Rapids.

Now in 1936 both the Committee on Education and the Committee for the Missionary Training and Bible School come to Synod with the proposal that the Committee on Education be charged with the task of organizing more such schools, of conducting them and of supervising them in the matter of courses of study, books, teachers, etc. This proposal Synod has rejected. So Synod has already said *no* to the second question to which your Advisory Committee sought an answer.

B. *Observations on the Historical Survey.*

1. No doubt at least some of those who have from time to time advocated the establishment of a Missionary Training and Bible School had as their ideal a School which could in some measure compete with the Moody Institute and other similar Bible Schools. That ideal has never begun to be realized. That would call for a School which would offer courses in Bible and Missionary Training five days a week.

2. In accord with the decision of the Synod of 1934 the School opened in Grand Rapids was from the beginning a School in which Missionary Training Classes were combined with classes most especially for Sunday School workers. And from the beginning the number of those who took the Sunday School courses was far greater than the number of those who took the Missionary Training courses. The fact should also be recorded that during the second year of the school's existence, the number of those enrolled in the Sunday School courses increased by 50% while the number of those enrolled in the Missionary Training Class dropped from 24 to 15.

C. Recommendations:

1. Synod continue the present Board of Directors for the Missionary Training and Bible School for the next two years.

Ground: If the present experiment is continued for two years, there ought to be sufficient data on hand to deter-

mine whether such a school meets a genuine desire and fulfills a real want.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod authorize this Board of Directors to promote the establishment of Leadership Training Classes in other communities in conjunction with the local consistories and to give advice with regard to courses of study and text books.

*Adopted.*

---

In connection with the above your Committee advises that:

1. The Committee on Education be asked to submit a detailed statement of its expenses to Synod's Budget Committee.

2. Synod discharge the Committee on Education with hearty thanks for abundant labors performed.

3. Synod express its appreciation of the work done by the Committee for Missionary Training and Bible School.

4. In order that the highly desirable goal of greater unification in the educational work of the Church be kept in mind, Synod instruct the Committee for the editing of a Sunday School paper of our own to consider in conjunction with the Committee for the editing of a Revised Compendium the proper correlation of our Sunday School work with the work of our catechism classes.

5. Synod appoint a special Committee of seven which is to confer with the Instructor Publishing Co., the publishers of the Sunday School Companion, and our own Publication Board. Final decision as to who is to publish the new paper and as to possible reimbursement of parties concerned is to be left in the hands of this special Committee.

*Adopted.* (For Committee members cf. Art. 188.)

## ARTICLE 163

Elder H. M. Tjepkes closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

## THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 25
### Twenty-third Session

### ARTICLE 164

Psalter Hymnal No. 446 is sung and prayer is offered by the Rev. A. Koning.

### ARTICLE 166

The Rev. R. Veldman of Classis Grand Rapids West is present in place of the Rev. H. Baker, and expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

### ARTICLE 166

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Church Order* (cf. Art. 137):

XIII. *Members under discipline who resign their membership.* Overture 37, Agenda II, pp. 482, 483.

"Classis Pella desires to inform Synod that serious conscientious objections have been presented to Classis against the decision of Synod of 1918 regarding members under discipline who resign their membership to escape censure and excommunication" and feels that it might be wise and necessary for Synod to elucidate and substantiate the ruling of 1918. The Classis also believes that a word of warning on the part of Synod would not be amiss in regard to Consistories who are too hasty in accepting resignations for membership. Furthermore the Classis suggests "that Synod advise our churches as to the announcement which Consistories should make when a member persistently breaks the tie that binds him to the Congregation."

Your Committee recommends:

1. In re overture 37, Agenda II, pp. 482, 484, Synod answers Classis Pella that two reports on the subject mentioned by the Classis were presented to the Synod of 1918 and that after due consideration the view advocated in the report signed by J. Van Lonkhuyzen and J. Groen was adopted, viz., "that no one can remain an object of church discipline who persists in the resignation of his membership" (Acta 1918, Art. 53, IV). Synod refers Classis Pella to the report on the subject found in Agenda 1918, pp. 46-53.

However, in view of the fact that Classis Pella feels "that some Consistories have perhaps been too hasty in accepting resignations for membership" and considers that a word of warning on this score would not be amiss, Synod urges all Consistories to bear in mind the decision of the Synod of 1918 which reads as follows:

"De Synode, overwegende dat het zich onttrekken aan de discipline, waaronder men zich vrijwilliglijk gesteld heeft, en het verbreken van de gemeenschap met de Kerk, waartoe men behoort, om redenen die den toets van God's Woord niet kunnen doorstaan, een niet licht te achten zonde is; en dat wel degenen die zulks doen, ernstig en aanhoudend gebeden moeten worden van hun dwaalweg terug te komen, en niet spoedig losgelaten moeten worden; maar ook, dat ten slotte toch altijd zoowel het zich voegen bij de Kerk als instituut als het blijven daarbij, kerkrechtelijk, aan de vrijheid van ieder persoonlijk moet verblijven, *oordeelt* dat iemand geen object meer kan zijn van de kerkelijke tucht, als hij volhardt in de opzegging van zijn lidmaatschap." (Acta 1918, Art. 53, IV.)

*Adopted.*

2. In regard to the suggestion of an announcement which Consistories should make "when a member persistently breaks the tie that binds him to the congregation," we recommend that Synod adopt the following:

a. Since each individual case must be judged on its own merits, it is not advisable for Synod to prepare such an announcement.

b. In such announcements it should be plainly stated that the person who resigned his membership, in the manner indicated in the decision of 1918, by that very act has committed a grievous sin, and that he obstinately refused to listen to the admonition of the Consistory, though admonished repeatedly and seriously not to commit this sin. It stands to reason that expressions like "accepting the resignation" should not be used in the announcement, because the full responsibility for his sinful act must remain with the person who withdraws himself from the church.

*Adopted.*

XIV. *Overture Englewood I, Overture 35, Agenda II, p. 480.*

The Consistory of Englewood I asks Synod "how to proceed with discipline in the case of members of the Christian Reformed Church who have deviated from our doctrinal position to the extent that they cannot be admitted to the Lord's Supper, but whose manner of life is otherwise blameless." The Consistory petitions Synod "to consider this problem and enlighten our churches."

Your Committee recommends:

Since there is an urgent and widespread need of enlightenment in our churches as to the way in which Consistories should proceed with members who conscientiously object to certain doctrines of the Church, a need illustrated by the petition of Englewood I which concerns a member who denies the validity of water baptism and who in the opinion of the Consistory and Classis Illinois should be placed under discipline (cf. Acts 1888, Art. 57 b);

Since the problem presented by Englewood I as to how a member who denies the validity of water baptism can be removed from the church without being declared to be "excluded from the fellowship of Christ" and accounted "a Gentile and a publican," is a real problem, the more so since it seems to be a foregone conclusion that continued suspension from the Lord's Supper does not offer a solution; and

Since the problem is very involved and the time is lacking to present to this Synod a satisfactory solution,

Synod, realizing that the Acts of 1888, Article 57 b, state that members who conscientiously object to certain doctrines shall finally be disciplined, decides that a Committee be appointed to study the problem thoroughly and to report to the next Synod. (See Art. 188.)

*Adopted.*

XV. *Rules for Church Visitation, Overture 75, Agenda II, pp. 538, 548.*

Classis Pella overtures Synod "to alter and amend our present Rules for Church Visitation in such a way that these may

1. stress the essential charge of Church Visitors;
2. stress the obligation on the part of Church Visitors to use their own judgment in conducting their work, and to individualize their own task for every church;

3. merely *indicates* matters to be discussed and investigated;

4. to be up-to-date."

"In the second place Classis Pella overtures Synod to urge faithful adherence to the stipulations of Article 44, Church Order, upon all our Classes."

Your Committee advises Synod to declare:

Since Classis Pella, considering the importance of church visitation, gives expression to its fear that in our present-day practice the work is often performed in a perfunctory manner, and since the expressed purpose of church visitation as found in Article 44, Church Order, is that this work should be done for the upbuilding of the congregation, Synod urges upon all Classes to perform this work in a way most conducive to the churches, in full accord with the spirit of Article 44 which militates against all mechanization and requires a thorough discussion on all matters pertaining to the welfare of the church, particularly of the youth.

As to a revision of the Rules for Church Visitation, Synod deems the present Rules adequate, provided they are used in the spirit of Article 44, the Church Visitors use their own discretion and individualize their task in every church visited.

*Adopted.*

XVI. *Articles of Incorporation, Overture 76, Agenda II, pp. 548-550.*

In this overture Classis Muskegon calls attention to a discrepancy between our Articles of Incorporation and the State Laws of Michigan. Your Committee recommends:

1. That Synod call the attention of our churches in Michigan (and possibly in other States) to this matter. The discrepancy should be removed, and if this cannot be done by changing the Sate Law, we should comply with this Law.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod petition the Legislature of the State of Michigan to change Section 6 of its Compiled Laws, 1929, 10979 (1901—148—Sept. 5, '01) in such a way that it will

conform with our Church Order, which rules that "whatever may be agreed upon by a majority vote shall be considered settled and binding."

*Adopted.*

On motion it is decided to instruct the Stated Clerk of Synod to bring this petition to the attention of the proper authorities.

XVII. *Financial Assistance in Meeting Traveling Expenses* (Agenda II, Overture 77).

Classis Muskegon overtures Synod to "consider the feasibility of giving financial assistance to churches when they have to pay the traveling expenses of a minister they have called together with the costs connected with the moving of his goods, this assistance to be given when such expenses amount to more than $100.00, but with the understanding that the aid will never exceed the sum of $150.00.

Your Committee recommends that Synod answer Classis Muskegon that, although the idea is a splendid one and merits favorable consideration, this matter should be left to the churches within the boundaries of each Classis for consideration and disposition.

*Adopted.*

XVIII. *Overture Lucas Consistory in re Method of Assessment,* Overture 64, Agenda II, pp. 514, 516.

The Consistory of Lucas overtures Synod "to investigate (possibly through a Committee) whether the method of assessing the churches according to the number of families is fully in harmony with Scriptural precept and example."

Your Committee recommends that Synod declare:

While Synod grants that there may be inequalities connected with the present method of assessing the churches according to the number of families, Synod maintains that it is the best method for the promotion of good order in the Church of Jesus Christ and that it is in agreement with the general principle of Scripture that the family is the basic unit of all life.

*Adopted.*

XIX. *Overture Classis Sioux Center in re Synodical assessments,* Overture 65, Agenda II, p. 516.

"De Classis stelt aan de Synode voor een commissie te benoemen om de wenschelijkheid en de uitvoerbaarheid in te denken en aan de volgende Synode te rapporteeren van de Synodale aanslagen per huisgezin in de kleinere gemeenten iets minder te maken dan in de grootere."

Your Committee recommends that Synod answers Classis Sioux Center as it has answered the Lucas Consistory.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 167

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 135):

VIII. At this time your Advisory Committee presents its considerations in re the "Report of the Committee on *Home Mission Methods*" (Ag. I, 1936, Pages 238-273).

We recommend that this report be received as information, and that the Committee concerned receive a word of thanks for its labors.

*Adopted.*

At the suggestion of the Emergency Committee Synod of 1934 decided to appoint a Committee "whose duty it shall be to make a study of the question how the gains and improvements that may have accrued from the emergency type of activity may be utilized and permanently conserved for the good of the Home Mission methods of our Church" (Acts 1934, page 24, Art. 45).

Under I the Synodical Committee presents a *History of the Home Mission Order.* This section of the Report having been received as information requires no further action on the part of Synod.

Under II the Synodical Committee discusses *Weaknesses in our Present System.* This section of the Report having been received as information requires no further action on the part of Synod.

Under III the Synodical Committee presents a *Proposed Re-arrangement of Our Home Mission Activity.* This section of the Report having been received as information requires no further action on the part of Synod.

Under IV the Synodical Committee presents material captioned *As to the Basic Soundness of the Proposed Improvement.* This section of the Report having been received as information requires no further action on the part of Synod.

Under V the Synodical Committee presents its *Advice to Synod.* Specifically it advises Synod to declare itself in favor of such re-

adjustment of our Home Mission activities as is mapped out in the Report submitted, more especially as specified in points 1-8 under III (pp. 247-253).

Your Advisory Committee so recommends.

*Adopted.*

IX. If Synod is minded to accept the proposed Home Mission Order as planned, then we recommend its adoption as amended by your Advisory Committee.

*However, your Advisory Committee recommends* in the first place that *Synod adopt the proposed Order with the understanding that the proposals regarding the General Board be eliminated* and that the Order shall provide to a larger degree for direct Synodical action, and the functioning of a fair-sized Executive Committee to carry out the mandates of Synod and to take action in cases of necessity with strict accountability to Synod for every decision and action.

*Adopted.* This matter is referred to the Advisory Committee to make the necessary changes. (Cf. Art. 181.)

X. *Overture 9, (Classis Orange City,* Ag. II, pp. 448-450).

Your Advisory Committee advises Synod not to sustain the objections of this overture, in as much as the grounds adduced are inadequate.

a. Consideration of Grounds (1) and (2).

The Classical Committees under the proposed Order are charged to give all information with respect to local mission needs to Synod, and past experience bears out that the General Committee and Synod have never failed to appreciate the needs of fields far removed from the center.

b. Consideration of ground (3).

We grant that the Classical Committees will not have the powers under the proposed order which they have under the old, but the contention that they will almost be reduced to insignificance is an exaggeration.

c. Consideration of ground (4).

The same situation prevails under the present order.

d. Consideration of ground (5).

This supposed objection is equally true of the present order. (See Acts 1930, p, 362, Art. 5.)

e. Consideration of ground (6).

This objection is removed when we consider that the Executive Committee as well as the General Committee act only according to the mandates of Synod.

f. Consideration of ground (7).

Ample provision is made in the proposed order to give all information to the General Committee and Synod.

g. Consideration of ground (8).

This supposed objection would be equally true of the present order. (See Acts 1930, p. 363, Art. 16.)

*Adopted.*

XI. *Overture 10* (*Classis Pella,* Ag. I, pp. 450-452).

Classis Pella overtures Synod not to adopt the Home Mission Order proposed by the Synodical Committee on Home Mission Methods.

The first ground for this overture offered by Classis Pella has already been acted upon. (Cf. Art. 135, VII.)

Your Advisory Committee recommends that Synod does not sustain the overture of Classis Pella, but declare that it finds none of the objections adduced to be valid.

Consideration of remaining reasons advanced by Classis Pella:

a. Regarding ground (2): This is an incorrect statement of the issue. The issue is not: Church vs. Committee, but rather whether the Home Mission work should be under the control of local units or under the control of Synod.

b. Regarding ground (3) we would remark that Classis Pella furnishes no proof that the objectives, — unity, co-operation, etc., can be attained under the present Order.

c. Regarding ground (4): The Committee of 1934 has indicated the existing weaknesses. These encourage the growing apathy. Classis Pella makes mention of new conditions and desires to retain the present Order. The Committee contends that because we have new conditions we should have a new Order.

d. Regarding ground (5): This is virtually a reiteration of what is found under (2). We desire to call attention to the fact that the new Order insists that Synod and not a Committee shall conduct Home Mission work.

Interference with local bodies is hardly possible under the proposed Order inasmuch as all control rests with the major assembly (Synod).

*Adopted.*

XII. The request of the *Chicago Tract Society* for a Synodical recommendation of its work, with a view to financial support, was also entrusted to this Advisory Committee.

Our advice is, that Synod refrain from recommending this worthy cause to the churches for financial support inasmuch as numerous other causes urgently call for the support of our people.

*Adopted.*

XIII. *Belated Overture of the Consistory of Baldwin, Wisc.:*

"The consistory of Baldwin, Wisconsin, anxious to have work started in St. Paul and Minneapolis, calls the attention of Synod to this matter."

Your Committee advises Synod to refer this letter to the General Home Missions Committee, this Committee if possible to see to it that work is undertaken in this field if upon investigation it finds that the situation warrants the endeavors.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 181.)

XIV. *Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions* (Supplement V).

A few matters call for your attention and approval:

1. "The Board decided at its last meeting to authorize its Executive Comm. to proceed with the appointment of new workers as soon as the state of our finances allows. Not sooner."

We recommend that Synod approve.

*Adopted.*

2. "We may add to this that it was deemed wise to have Miss Kalsbeek and Dr. Huizenga take their furlough during 1936, somewhat earlier than originally planned."

We recommend that Synod approve.

*Adopted.*

3. "We hope to be able in the near future, to carry out a recent Board decision to send out two Bible women, sorely needed in the China work."

"We may add by way of explanation that two of our women, Miss Bode and Miss Haan, were compelled to leave the field for reasons of health. At present, the Missionaries tell us the work is developing very one-sidedly, inasmuch as women are needed to parallel the work of the men, it being difficult for our men to contact the Chinese women."

We recommend approval of the Board's decision in re this matter.

*Adopted.*

4. The Board offers us a list of names of men, named by their respective Classes as Board members.

We advise Synod to decide that the clerk of Synod shall cast a ballot for these men.

*Adopted.*

5. Election of three delegates at large: The Board nominates Mr. H. Denkema, H. Hekman, and J. Kos, now serving. Also Dr. E. H. Beernink, Dr. J. D. Mulder and Mr. E. Wierenga, men well acquainted with our Indian field.

We advise Synod to approve this nomination.

*Adopted.*

Synod re-elects by ballot the brethren H. Denkema, H. Hekman, and J. Kos.

6. "The Board kindly but urgently requests Synod to exhort the churches to reach the quotas allowed. As expressed in the following motion: 'The Board calls the attention of Synod to the fact that it cannot pay its bills because many churches do not pay their mission quota. In connection with this the Board urges Synod to point out the situation to the Church and emphasize that every consistory loyally put forth strenuous efforts to reach the quota it establishes'."

We recommend that Synod do so.

*Adopted.*

7. "Your Mission Board requests Synod to recommend to all our churches to properly observe the fact that erelong (next fall) our Indian Mission work can celebrate the 40th anniversary of its founding. The secretary and treasurer were appointed a Committee to publish the date of this and suggest an appropriate program. It is hoped that throughout our Church sermons and addresses will be given to commemorate the fact, and to arouse new or increased interest in the cause. It is likewise hoped that *special offerings* will be obtained for it, and if possible a special 'Indian Mission Sunday' observed."

We advise adoption.

*Adopted.*

8. Lastly, the Board presents for Synod's approval a *Basis of Agreement for our China field.*

Your Committee believes that only that part of this document which actually deals with the coördination of the evangelical and medical phases of the work carried on in China, should be approved by Synod. The other sections of this document concern material rightfully belonging to a Mission Order, or require Synod to pass judgment on certain issues not involved directly in the question of coördination. In some cases too it provides for matters contrary to Synodical decisions. f. c. The Basis of Agreement provides that only ordained men shall hold membership in the General Conference on the field. Synod of 1926 ruled that unordained workers should also be entitled to membership, under certain stipulations.

We therefore advise Synod to adopt only the following part of this document:

A BASIS TO OBTAIN AND MAINTAIN THE RIGHT RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS OF OUR MISSION WORK, ESPECIALLY THE EVANGELISTIC AND THE MEDICAL.

The Board reiterates, and that most emphatically, that our Church adheres to the principle, that *the evangelizing of the nations is the work of the Church* and that the medical and educational and all other missionary activities are merely helps to obtain that end. Consequently there must be on the part of those entrusted with the task of supervising our missions an unabated vigilance that the medical and educational or any other work shall never outstrip the evangelical and become an end in itself. Our Board adopts the following as basis for our Mission activities:

a. *Co-ordination.* For a hundred years now medical work has co-ordinated with the evangelistic and the evangelistic with the medical. The result is what is common practise not only in Jukao but in practically all Mission Stations in China.

In general we would advise that no drastic changes be made. Our medical work is run pretty much like medical work throughout the whole of China.

The present trend of medical work is away from *central stations,* (hospitals) in every town, and rather toward public health work in rural communities in connection with large hospitals of central cities. Rural evangelism, too, has been emphasized. Although rural medical work linked with the evangelistic work will not require costly buildings, it does require a greater personnel and greater equipment, for each rural unit is complete in itself and requires equipment. Each unit is to be linked up with the central plant.

The Board suggests that in harmony with the above-outlined principles and to attain the desired co-ordination between the medical and the evangelistic work, *the following program be carried out:*

1. *For the outstations.* That *free clinics* be held four days a week at the outstations in the fields of the evangelists.

For this we would need, besides the regular hospital staff, *one doctor*, at least *two nurses* (all native), and, therefore, additional budget to cover the expense involved in engaging this extra staff together with medicine, travel, etc.

2. *For the city work.* In the city where the medical work is centralized, there is sufficient co-operation.

The hospital staff should continue to emphasize the importance of direct evangelization of its patients in co-ordination with the evangelist's services, Sunday Schools, bedside visitation, etc., and report to the missionary in charge of the district from which the patient comes.

The evangelists should report to the hospital, as a kind of follow-up work, how the patients who have returned home are doing.

b. *Control.* A full annual report of the work of each missionary and his helpers, as also of the work in its entirety, including all financial matters, receipts and disbursements, shall be compiled by General Conference and in full knowledge of all, be sent to the Board at the close of each calendar year. The hospital employees shall be subject to the Salary Schedule accepted by the General Conference.

Ultimate responsibility for our Mission program in China rests with the General Conference on behalf of the Board.

The Board recommends that the General Conference appoint Dr. Huizenga as a *Committee of one* on all matters affecting medical policies and practises.

a. All instructions from the Board to General Conference regarding medical work to be carried out by this Committee in consultation with General Conference.

b. All new departures in medical work to be brought by this Committee to General Conference for submission to the Board.

INFORMATION. The above basis of agreement has been accepted by the Board and is to be submitted to Synod for approval in order that it may be the action of the entire Christian Reformed Church with binding force for the Mission in China.

*Adopted.*

In conclusion your Committee calls Synod's attention to the statement above that for the carrying out of the medical work we shall need, besides the regular hospital staff, one doctor and at least two nurses, all native, but that there is no allowance for this in the budget.

*Received as information.*

## ARTICLE 168

Report of the special Committee on *Arrangements for the next Synod* (cf. Art. 77):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

In view of the fact that Synod will meet henceforth annually, your Committee was instructed to advise Synod as

to the best method of procedure, indicating which Committees are to report, etc. We interpret this to mean that Synod desires to be advised as to how its activities should be adjusted to such annual meetings.

A. Your Committee recommends:

1. Committees appointed by Synod to study special subjects report after two years.

2. Permanent Committees, as e. g., Curatorium, the Board of Missions, Emeritus Board, Publication Committee, Church Help Committee, report annually.

3. The members of these, and similar, permanent Committees, continue to function as heretofore for a period of two or four years.

4. The Budget will be fixed annually and financial statements together with proposed budgets, heretofore submitted biennially, must be presented annually.

5. The Agenda for the Synod of 1937 be published only in one volume at the time the Second Part of our Agenda usually appears, May 1.

Reason: There will be no reports of Committees of study at the Synod of 1937.

The Agenda for the Synods following the Synod of 1937 be published as heretofore, Part I by December 1, Part II by May 1.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee takes the liberty to suggest to Synod a matter which is indirectly linked up with our mandate. When Synod decided to meet annually, it did so, among other reasons, on the ground that this would open the way for a reduction in our Boards. Since we are called upon to advise Synod how it may best adjust itself to an annual meeting,

We suggest that Synod refer for consideration to the various Classes the question whether the number of Curators should be reduced from two to one from every Classis. The Classes refer this matter to the various Consistories, who, in turn, will report their findings to their Classis. The Classes will report their conclusions to the next Synod in order that on the basis of the desires of the Classes in this matter, the next Synod come to a final decision.

Reasons:

(1) The reduction of the number of Curators has occupied the attention of the Church and of Synod for several years.

(2) The Synod of 1934 decided to refrain from making a change in the number of members of the Curatorium on the ground that "this matter can more feasibly be considered after the Committee appointed by the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary has brought in its report," Acts 1934, Art. 64.

(3) There has been a strong sentiment on the part of some of our leading men that the examination of our graduates with a view to candidacy be conducted by our ecclesiastical bodies instead of by Boards. Should Synod decide at a future date that this work now done by the Curatorium be done by Synod itself, reducing the number of members of the Curatorium may the more readily be decided upon.

*Adopted.*

C. To your Committee was also referred the question as to the place of meeting. We advise as follows:

1. That Calvin College be the place where Synod shall meet.

2. That, in order to improve the floor of the synodical assembly room, a temporary and portable floor be constructed, which will enable the delegates to rest their chairs on the level.

3. That the construction of this floor be referred to the Committee on Buildings and Grounds of Calvin College and Seminary.

In place of this advice, a motion prevails to hold the next Synodical meeting in the Calvin College Library.

At the suggestion of the Stated Clerk, it is decided to appoint La Grave Ave. as the calling church.

## ARTICLE 169

The President briefly addresses Synod on behalf of the Christian Psychopathic Hospital at Cutlerville, Mich.

On motion it is decided to recommend this institution of Christian mercy to the moral and financial support of our churches.

## ARTICLE 170

Supplementary Report of the *Budget Committee* (Cf. Art. 147 and Art. 161):

Your Committee at this time brings its recommendations relative to two matters that were overlooked:

1. We recommend the following budget for our work in *South America*:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Carambehy (Salary) | | $1,000.00 |
| Tres Arroyos (Salary) | | 1,200.00 |
| Travelling Expense | | 500.00 |
| Administrative | | 125.00 |
| Money Needed | | $2,825.00 |
| Summer St. Passaic | $150.00 | |
| Carambehy | 144.00 | |
| Tres Arroyos | 283.00 | |
| Money Promised | $577.00 | $ 577.00 |
| Quota Needed | | $2,248.00 |

The amount needed requires 15c a family, as has already been granted by Synod (cf. Art. 147).

*Adopted.*

2. Financial aid for *Classis Pacific* (Agenda II, Overture 7):

"Voor het houden harer Classicale vergaderingen verzoekt Classis Pacific finantieele steun ten bedrage van 35c per huisgezin, in plaats van 50c als voorheen."

Your Committee did not pass on this at its meeting, but the individual members recommend its adoption.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 171

Elder G. Roose, in closing this session, offers prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 26
### Twenty-fourth Session

## ARTICLE 172

No. 279 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung, after which prayer is offered by the Rev. A. Jabaay.

## ARTICLE 173

The roll call shows that the Rev. J. Bolt is absent, and Prof. J. G. Vanden Bosch present in place of Dr. Geo. Broodman.

## ARTICLE 174

The minutes of the twenty-first, the twenty-second, and the twenty-third sessions are read and approved.

## ARTICLE 175

Supplementary Report of the Advisory Committee in re *Publication Matters*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Into the hands of your Committee was placed a communication of the Publication Committee asking whether Synod would authorize them to sell the present building in case a favorable opportunity presented itself which would require immediate action (cf. Art. 82).

When your Advisory Committee first considered this matter, we decided to recommend that Synod reply to the Publication Committee that it should not enter into any transactions until Synod has approved new plans.

Since that time, however, another communication was presented to Synod by the Publication Committee, in which it advances various considerations in favor of immediate action, and requests permission to proceed with building operations as soon as possible.

Without any recommendation on our part we lay this request before Synod. The Publication Committee writes as follows:

> We have for several years had the conviction that a larger and a better equipped building would be a necessity in the future to accommodate the constantly growing needs of our church papers and other church publications, and, in accordance with said conviction, have set aside in years past a sum of money for new machinery and a new building. As a result its resources are such at the present time that it sees its way clear to finance the building of a suitable home for the church publications, including sufficient loading and parking space, editors' rooms, committee room, etc., without taking on any appreciable debt.
>
> We therefore would kindly request Synod to grant us permission to proceed with building operations as soon as the Committee can make the necessary arrangements. We point to the following considerations:

1. It will be well-nigh impossible to sell the old building until we have a new building in readiness to carry on our work. But very few people would be inclined to buy a building which they cannot occupy until after several months.

2. We need the additional floor space very badly even right now. We have no room to place much needed additional machinery. We have no accommodations for editorial work and committee room at our present quarters.

3. A proper building planned for our needs makes for more efficiency and cuts down costs.

4. Building costs are lower now than we expect them to be next year.

5. If Synod should fail to authorize its Publication Committee to proceed with these plans it will handicap the Committee and hinder the work, we believe.

On motion Synod decides to *grant* the Publication Committee the requested permission.

## ARTICLE 176

The Report of the special Committee to prepare a *Testimony on Birth Control* (cf. Art. 22) is now submitted to Synod:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Pursuant to your mandate the undersigned have drawn up the following proposed synodical testimony touching the matter of birth control and herewith submit it for your approval and adoption. We may say that we have conferred with most of the members of the Birth Control Committee which submitted its report at this Synod and have enjoyed the benefit of the counsel of three of them (Rev. D. D. Bonnema, Dr. J. D. Mulder and Prof. H. J. Ryskamp) through their personal presence at the meeting at which the draft of this proposed testimony was carefully scrutinized and unanimously agreed upon.

### BIRTH CONTROL TESTIMONY

In view of the increasing sensualizing of marriage in our day, the steady decline in the birth rate not only in the world at large but also in the Church of Jesus Christ, and the alarming prevalence of practices which are contrary to the ordinances of God and violate the Christian ideal of marriage and parenthood, the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, assembled at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June, 1936, feels constrained to address the following testimony to the churches.

According to the teaching of Holy Writ marriage is a creation ordinance instituted by God with a twofold purpose: the loving companionship of husband and wife in a lifelong physico-spiritual union, and the begetting of children in and through this marital love life. Scripture expresses both these aims in solemn words of the Almighty

Himself. The former in Gen. 2:18 and 24, where we read: "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a help meet for him . . . . Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh." And the latter in Gen. 1:28, where, following the statement that God made man male and female, we read the divine injunction: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth . . . " Implied in the former passage are the duties and privileges of marital love, companionship, and mutual helpfulness; and in the latter those of reproduction, fatherhood, motherhood, and Christian nurture.

In a fallen world the sinful inclination of the human heart is to trample upon these ordinances of God and to pervert the functions of holy wedlock to selfish and unholy ends. In this way the sacred marriage union may deteriorate, and in many cases has deteriorated, into a life of sensuality and selfish indulgence. One such form of perversion of the marriage ordinance of God is seen in the refusal on the part of physically normal married people to beget children, or in their failure, when able to do so, to reproduce the race adequately. Many look upon childbearing as an incidental instead of a primary function of marriage. and the idea that the size of one's family is to be determined by mere considerations of personal preference, instead of by the ordinances of God, is apparently making headway even among Christian people.

In the face of conditions and practices occasioned by these perverted views, the Synod desires to re-assert the Christian, the biblical, view of marriage and parenthood. In the light of the twofold scriptural principle stated above there can be no doubt that it is the duty as well as the privilege of normally endowed married people to produce as large a number of children as is compatible with the physical, mental, and spiritual well-being of the wife and mother on the one hand, and of the children on the other. To be sure, the mother may at no time be sacrificed to the production of a numerous progeny. She is a spiritual personality and, together with her Christian husband, a "joint heir of the grace of life" (I Peter 3:7). But it is equally true that her supreme glory as woman lies in motherhood. In the words of the Apostle, "she shall be saved through her childbearing" (I Tim. 2:15).

The Synod has no desire to define the specific duty on this score of any given husband and wife. This is, in the last analysis, a distinctly personal matter, which husband and wife must settle in the presence of their God and in the light of the best medical advice — Christian medical advice — available. Living as we do in a world suffering from the ravages of sin, certain conditions and circumstances may demand of Christians that they forego parenthood, or that the voluntary limiting of the number of their offspring becomes their duty before God. While making full allowance for this personal and medical angle of the matter, Synod is convinced that it is the solemn duty of the Church to bear testimony against the growing evil of a selfish birth restriction and to hold up the sacred ordinances of God and the Christian ideal of marriage and parenthood, which are increasingly being ignored and flouted in our day. Childbearing and parenthood are to be held up as a basic aim of marriage. The glory of fatherhood and motherhood, which Scripture stresses so repeatedly, should be made real upon proper occasion in the preaching and

teaching of the Church, and especially in the thought, the conversation, and the life of all who name themselves after Christ. Disparaging remarks about large families as such should not be heard among Christian people. "Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward" (Ps. 127:3).

In this connection the Synod raises its voice in protest against the growing evil of the indiscriminate dissemination of contraceptive information, an evil against which even the American Medical Association has in its 1936 annual session gone on record on moral grounds, (*Journal of the A. M. A.*, May 30, 1936, pp. 1911, 1912). Let Christian married people who are genuinely perplexed as to their specific duty at a given time rather consult their pastor, and, especially, some Christian physician, of whom it may be expected that his advice will be not only medically sound but also in harmony with the demands of Christian morals in the light of the Word of God.

Finally, the Synod would urge all Christians in the words of the Apostle: "Be sober, be watchful" (I Peter 5:8). In these days of growing worldliness let Christian people be on their guard lest ways of ease and luxury undermine their morals. Let young people who name themselves after Christ fight manfully against the subtle temptations of our day and in the strength of God live chaste lives. As they look forward to marriage, let them cherish truly Christian ideals in the light of the twofold purpose for which marriage was instituted by God. Let parents seek to mold the thoughts and ideals of their growing sons and daughters, so that these in sex matters may think and speak and live as becomes Christian young people. Let our ministers at the opportune time and in the light of God's Word speak words of wisdom and discretion to their people on the subject of marriage and parenthood. And let those who live in the state of wedlock by the grace of God make all things, also childbearing, parenthood, and Christian nurture, subservient to the coming of the Kingdom of our God and His Christ.

---

If it should please Synod to adopt this testimony, we suggest that it be not merely entered into the Acts of Synod but given proper publicity. The least that ought to be done in the estimation of your Committee is that it be published in *The Banner* and *De Wachter*. Whether it ought to be given wider publicity, as for instance, through the distribution in the form of a leaflet to pastors or consistories, we leave to the judgment of Synod.

*Adopted.*

It is further decided that this *Testimony* shall be published in *The Banner* and *De Wachter*.

## ARTICLE 177

The Rev. D. H. Plesscher, delegate of Classis Ostfriesland, receives a telegram from Parkersburg, Iowa, informing him of the death of his brother.

Synod passes a motion expressing sympathy, and Prof. L. Berkhof leads in prayer, commending the bereaved unto the Lord.

## ARTICLE 178

The Advisory Committee in re *Protests and Appeals* submits the following supplementary Report:

Your Committee received an Overture of *Roseland IV*, reading as follows:

"The Consistory of Fourth Roseland calls the attention of Synod to the modernistic teachings and trends found in Dr. F. H. Wezeman's Bible Notes and brought to light by a Committee of investigation appointed by Classis Illinois (see the accompanying Report of said Committee); and urges Synod to sound a note of strong warning against modernistic teachings and trends."

Your Committee feels that the present controversy in Chicago (cf. Art. 153, X) offers a sufficient occasion for sounding a note of warning against all modernistic teachings, and has therefore prepared the following *Testimony*, which it offers for your consideration:

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, in session at Grand Rapids, Michigan, in June, 1936, strongly warns all our churches, and particularly the officers of the churches and those who are in any way responsible for the supervision of the religious instruction of our children and young people, to be on the alert against the subtle intrusion of the pernicious tendencies and teachings of Modernism in the instruction of our children and young people. It is deeply convinced that the doctrinal teachings of Modernism are fundamentally un-Christian and subversive of the basic truths of our Reformed Confession and of the sound doctrine that is committed to the care of the Church of Jesus Christ. They are not based on the Word of God, but rooted in an anti-Christian philosophy. They may not always clearly express but certainly do invariably involve a denial, not merely of peripheral truths, but of the most fundamental doctrines embodied in the Confessions of the Church of all ages. And in many instances they openly disavow the fundamentals of our faith. Since Modernism is always subtle in its approach and often does not arouse suspicion and opposition until it has made considerable advance, has wiped out all lines of distinction, and has engendered a feeling of religious indifference, it is of the utmost importance that we should be on our guard against and should strongly oppose even the first appearances of it in our circles. We should jealously guard our precious heritage by a careful supervision of all Bible teachings in our churches, Sunday Schools, societies, and schools for Christian instruction. Synod is deeply appreciative of the fact that up to the present time these agencies have been singularly free from the encroachments of this subtle and pernicious influence, and feels that it would be nothing short of a calamity if the very agencies established for the purpose of giving our children and young people a truly Christian education, in harmony with our Reformed conception of the truth, should become the channels through which a pagan Modernism filters into our homes and churches. Let us heed the apostolic admoni-

tion: "Hold the pattern of sound words, which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus." II Tim. 1:13.

After some discussion of the advice of the Committee to publish this *Testimony,* a motion is made and carried that this be *indefinitely postponed.*

Instead of uttering a general warning against Modernism, Synod decides to consider the conclusions of the Report of Classis Illinois' Committee of investigation, to which the Consistory of Fourth Roseland calls Synod's attention in the above overture.

An extended discussion of this Report and of certain statements in a recent publication known as "The Truth About the Chicago Situation" leads to the following motion:

Inasmuch as Synod has found "sufficient grounds of suspicion" (Form of Subscription) in regard to the soundness of the teaching of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman to require of him a further explanation respecting some points of doctrine, Synod decides to appoint a Committee of three to draw up proper resolutions covering the case and to advise Synod as to further procedure in this case.

This motion is *carried,* without a dissenting vote.

The following Committee is appointed: The Rev. L. J. Lamberts, the Rev. Wm. Kok, and Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

(Cf. Art. 187.)

ARTICLE 179

This session is closed, Elder D. Waanders leading in prayer.

---

## FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 26

### Twenty-fifth Session

ARTICLE 180

Psalter Hymnal No. 117:1, 3 is sung, and the Rev. H. Moes leads in prayer.

ARTICLE 181

Continuation of the Report of the Advisory Committee on *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 167):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The matter of the proposed *Home Mission Order* was recommitted to the present Advisory Committee, with the charge to eliminate the General Board proposals and to make the Order provide to a larger degree for direct Synodical action, and the functioning of a fair-sized Executive Committee which is to carry out the mandates of Synod and take action in cases of necessity with strict accountability to Synod for every decision and action.

We herewith submit a copy of the amended Order which we recommend Synod to adopt.

NOTE. The Home Mission Order, as amended and adopted by Synod, appears as Supplement IIIc.

If this Order be adopted, your Advisory Committee recommends that at the first election Synod choose nine members and their alternates to serve as the Executive Committee: three for a term of three years, three for a term of two years, and three for a term of one year.

*Adopted.* The Committee on Appointments is instructed to present a nomination of eighteen men, out of whom Synod is to elect nine to serve on the Executive Committtee, the other nine to be their alternates. (Cf. Art. 188.)

We further recommend that in its choice for members of the Executive Committee, Synod remember especially the brethren who are now serving on the General Home Missions Committee and are therefore men of experience.

*Adopted.*

---

In connection with the above Report on the Home Mission Order, Synod *adopts* the following resolutions:

1) That this Home Mission Order is to go into operation as soon as possible.

2) That the present method of administrating the finnances in respect to the subsidy is to be continued until the end of 1936, and that the Executive Committee be given power to act after Jan. 1, 1937.

3) In the matter of starting Home Mission work in St. Paul and Minneapolis, to which Synod's attention is called in a belated overture of the Consistory of Baldwin, Wisc., that no new home missionary shall be called for this field, but that the Executive Committee be instructed to arrange, if possible, for the stationing of one of our

present home missionaries in the Twin Cities. (Cf. Art. 167, XIII.)

4) That the subsidy requested by the Home Mission Committee of Classis Orange City for the church at Sibley (cf. Overture 5, Agenda II, p. 446) shall no longer be granted as a *preferred allowance.*

5) That the following request of Dr. Beets be granted:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

Permit me to make a personal request. Although not specifically charged to do so by the *"Rules and Regulations governing the work of the Secretary of Missions,"* Acta 1920, pp. 84-86, I have, ever since the organization of the General Home Missions Committee acted as its secretary.

Now my request is that from the date of the organization meeting of the new Committee I be officially released from this. I present this request on account of the ever-growing work connected with the Board of Heathen Missions.

I trust you will readily grant my request, the more so since the proposed Home Mission Order will mean an arrangement of the work which does not necessitate that I should function as the secretary of the new body.

I hope, however, as occasion presents itself, to continue pleading also for the Home Mission cause, which has the love of my heart and which I value very highly, as the right arm of the Church to extend the Kingdom of God at home.

Respectfully submitted,

Your servant in the Lord's work,

HENRY BEETS.

Request granted.

6) That the words "a secretary, and" be inserted in Art. 16 of the new Home Mission Order.

## ARTICLE 182

The Rev. H. Janssen, delegate of the Christian Reformed Church in the Netherlands, now on the point of departure, addresses Synod, in substance, as follows:

Geachte broeders! Er is een tijd van komen en van gaan. Het is mij niet gemakkelijk, U voor goed te verlaten. Ik voelde me in uw kring buitengewoon goed tehuis. Daar was een gezelligheid, intimiteit en geestelijk samenhooren, dat me zeer weldadig aandeed. Hoe kwam dat? We hadden elkander tevoren nooit ontmoet. Ik heb daarover nagedacht en meen het antwoord gevonden te hebben. In den diepsten grond leven we uit dezelfde beginselen. Uw Kerk is voornamelijk uit de Afscheiding van 1834 geboren. Ik heb me één met U gevoeld en heb met de grootste belangstelling naar uw beraadslagingen geluisterd.

Hartelijk dank voor uw liefdevolle ontvangst. Het scheiden valt me moeielijk. Er is iets weemoedigs in mijn hart. Ik durf niet be-

loven, dat ik nimmer terugkom, maar wel leg ik de belofte af, dat ik van uit de verte den loop der gebeurtenissen in uwe Kerk met belangstelling zal blijven volgen. Ik voel mij aan U op bijzondere wijze verbonden. Vaart wel, broeders. God zegene U allen!

The Rev. I. Van Dellen replies substantially as follows:

Hooggeachte broeder! Het is mij aangenaam, U namens de Synode te mogen antwoorden. We hebben genoten van uwe tegewoordigheid, we hebben geprofiteerd van uwe adviezen. Ik heb er ook over nagedacht, hoe het kwam, dat gij en wij elkander zoo gemakkelijk konden vinden, en ik meen aan uw antwoord op deze vraag nog iets toe te mogen voegen. Daar is in U niet alleen iets, dat uit de Afscheiding van 1834 geboren is, maar ook iets, dat me aan de Doleantie van 1886 herinnert, een breedheid van blik, die ons allen zeer weldadig aandeed. Geleide de Heere U op uw reis, en brenge Hij u veilig thuis. Breng onze hartelijke groeten over aan uwe Kerk. Zegene de Heere U in al uwen arbeid!

## ARTICLE 183

Continuation of the Report of the special Advisory Committee in the matter of the Rev. B. Bruxvoort (cf. Art. 106):

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The committee appointed by Synod to draw up a plan for the proper disposal of the case of Rev. B. Bruxvoort, advises Synod to pass the following resolutions:

A. Since Rev. B. Bruxvoort is guilty of transgressions of the Seventh Commandment, as is evident from:

1. His confession before the combined Consistories of Tres Arroyos and Buenos Aires, Feb. 28, 1935;

2. His suspension by the combined Consistories of Tres Arroyos and Buenos Aires, and the approval of this action by Classis Buenos Aires;

3. His confession in a letter to the Committee of Synod for So. America, dated April 15, 1935;

And since according to Art. 80 of the Church Order such a sin is "worthy of being punished with suspension or deposition,"

Therefore Synod declares that Rev. B. Bruxvoort ought to be and hereby is deposed from office as Minister of the Gospel.

*Adopted.*

B. If the foregoing be adopted notification of this act shall be sent to Mr. B. Bruxvoort, to the Classis of Buenos

Aires, and to the "Deputaten voor Zuid Amerika der Gereformeerde Kerken van Nederland."

*Adopted.*

ARTICLE 184

In closing this session, Synod is led in prayer by Elder H. Folkerts.

---

**FRIDAY EVENING, JUNE 26**
**Twenty-sixth Session**

ARTICLE 185

Synod sings No. 95 of the Psalter Hymnal, and the Rev. J. Ehlers offers prayer.

ARTICLE 186

Report of the special Committee to consider the two concrete divorce cases which are historically before Synod (cf. Art. 152):

BRETHREN:

Two cases were submitted to your Committee.

I. Overture from Classis Muskegon—Acta 1914, p. 38, Art. 51.

"De Classis vraagt het oordeel der Synode aangaande eene vrouw, die gescheiden werd van haren man wegens 'extreme cruelty,' en later, nadat haar eerste man gehuwd was, weer trouwde, of zij toegelaten kan worden als lid der Kerk."

Advice: It is the opinion of Synod that if this woman shows clear signs of true repentance for her part in the divorce she can be admitted to membership in our Church.

Ground: Thru the adultery of her husband by his marrying another she became free from her first husband.

*Adopted.*

II. The second case submitted to your Committee first came to Synod by a request from Alpine Ave. consistory, reading as follows:

"De Synode geve hare goedkeuring aan het besluit des Kerkeraads om E. F., een persoon die gescheiden zijnde

van zijne eerste vrouw, met eene verlatene huwde, doch nu tot berouw en bekeering gekomen is, tot de volle gemeenschap der Kerk toe te laten."

Agenda 1912, p. XX; Acta Synodi 1912, p. 51.

Synod answered as follows: Het advies der Comm. is: "De Synode spreke uit dat deze instructie voor haar niet ontvankelijk is, wijl het niet op den weg der Synode ligt Kerkeraadsbesluiten goed te keuren."

Alzoo besloten.

In 1914 this case came before Synod in the form of an appeal. In the words of the Acta Synodi, 1914, p. 73: "Het bezwaar van den Kerkeraad Alpine Ave. tegen de besluiten der Classis Grand Rapids West. Deze Classis handhaafde het officieele standpunt onzer Kerk in betrekking tot den eenigen grond voor echtscheiding en de daaruit voortvloeiende beperking van het lidmaatschap der Kerk voor zulke personen."

The case may be briefly stated as follows:

A certain party, while in the state of unbelief and godlessness, was divorced by his wife, without resistance on his part, upon the grounds of cruelty and non-support. He remarried with another woman (who had also been divorced), was subsequently converted and declared and manifested sincere repentance as to his sins pertaining to this divorce and his adulterous remarriage.

The Consistory of Alpine Ave. was minded to admit him to membership. Synod 1912 refrained from committing itself on this matter, since it did not deem it to be the duty of major assemblies to approve decisions of minor assemblies.

The Consistory then brought the case to Synod (1914) in the form of an appeal against Classis Grand Rapids West, desiring that Synod should make a ruling in the abstract which would apply favorably to its case. Ever since the case as such has only been discussed indirectly, and Synod has busied itself with a study of the Divorce Problem as to its general aspects.

We advise that Synod declare that if to the satisfaction of the Consistory this person confesses his sins of unbiblical divorce and adulterous remarriage, and manifests true godliness in his life, he may be admitted to membership in our Church.

*Adopted.*

The following protests are received as information:

I hereby protest against the decision of Synod in re the Alpine Ave. divorce case. *Grounds:*

1. I am firmly convinced that Synod's decision is the very opposite stand taken by the Synod of 1934, which rejected the conclusions of the Report in re the Divorce Question by the vote of 43 to 25.
2. Even though this is a concrete case, principles have determined such an advice.

E. B. PEKELDER.

The undersigned protests against the decision in re the Alpine Ave. divorce case, because it is his conviction that it is contrary to the decision taken by the Synod of 1934 in re Divorce.

WM. KOK.

I hereby protest against the decision of Synod in the matter of the Alpine Ave. divorce case, because it is a virtual rejection of the decision of Synod 1934 (Acts, p. 146) without first rescinding that decision.

BEN SMIT.

The following delegates give notice that they desire their negative vote on this matter recorded in the Acts: The Revs. A. A. Koning and K. E. de Waal Malefyt; Elders J. Schans and S. Staal.

*Received as information.*

## ARTICLE 187

The Committee appointed to serve Synod with advice in the Wezeman case (cf. Art. 178) submits the following resolutions:

Whereas Synod has taken note of an overture of Roseland IV respecting the teachings of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, a minister of the Christian Reformed Church of Grundy Center, Iowa; and

Whereas Synod in connection with this overture has read and considered a Report of a Committee, submitted to and in its conclusions adopted by Classis Illinois, reviewing some of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman's teachings; and

Whereas Synod has also taken note of certain statements made in a recent publication of the Board of the Chicago Christian High School, known as "The Truth About the Chicago Situation," to which statements the Rev. F. H. Wezeman has subscribed,

*Synod declares* that the Rev. F. H. Wezeman has given "sufficient grounds of suspicion" to require of him "a further explanation of his sentiments" respecting some points of doctrine (cf. Form of Subscription);

And,

Whereas the Rev. F. H. Wezeman by affixing his name to the Form of Subscription has promised not only that he will diligently teach and faithfully defend the doctrine contained in the Standards of the Christian Reformed Church, without either directly or indirectly contradicting the same by his public teaching or writing, but also that if at any time the Consistory, Classis, or Synod, upon sufficient grounds of suspicion and to preserve the uniformity and purity of doctrine, may deem it proper to require of him a further explanation of his sentiments respecting any particular article of these Standards, he will always be willing and ready to comply with such a requisition; and

Whereas in the words just quoted, Synod as well as the Consistory and the Classis, has the right and duty to require of any of the ministers a further explanation of his sentiments respecting any particular article of these Standards, in case there is sufficient ground of suspicion,

*Synod resolves* that, to preserve the uniformity and purity of doctrine, it require of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman that he give a further explanation of his sentiments; and

*Synod further resolves* to appoint a Committee to present this matter to Classis Ostfriesland, to assist it in interrogating the Rev. F. H. Wezeman, and to advise it as to final decision in this case.

*Adopted.*

The officers of Synod appoint the following Committee: The Rev. M. Monsma, the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, the Rev. J. Ehlers, the Rev. A. Wassink, Dr. W. H. Rutgers, Elder A. Peters, Elder W. Bierma, Prof. L. Berkhof, and Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden.

## ARTICLE 188

Report of the Committee on Appointments:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee herewith submits the following report.

1. Synod approve the election of the following as *Curators:*

Of Classis California, Rev. R. J. Frens; alternate, Rev. J. De Jong.

Of Classis Grand Rapids East, Rev. J. Bruinooge; alternate, Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

Of Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. G. Hofmeyer; alternate, Rev. H. Bel.

Of Classis Hackensack, Rev. D. De Beer; alternate, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

Of Classis Holland, Rev. L. Veltkamp; alternate, Rev. L. Van Laar.

Of Classis Hudson, Rev. C. Spoelhof; alternate, Rev. P. Van Dyk.

Of Classis Illinois, Dr. M. Van Dyke; alternate, Rev. G. Hoeksema.

Of Classis Muskegon, Rev. J. Dolfin; alternate, Dr. J. H. Bruinooge.

Of Classis Orange City, Rev. W. Bajema; alternate, Rev. J. Ehlers.

Of Classis Ostfriesland, Dr. J. C. De Korne; alternate, Rev. K. Tebben; alternate for Rev. A. Koning, Rev. D. H. Plesscher.

Of Classis Pacific, Rev. J. M. Byleveld; alternate, Rev. W. Groen.

Of Classis Pella, Rev. M. Monsma; alternate, Rev. G. Zylstra.

Of Classis Sioux Center, Rev. J. M. Dykstra; alternate, Rev. J. Rubingh.

Of Classis Wisconsin, Rev. J. C. Schaap; alternate, Rev. C. R. Veenstra; alternate for Rev. N. Jansen, Rev. J. J. Holwerda.

Of Classis Zeeland, Rev. W. Kok; alternate, Rev. H. Keegstra.

*Approved.*

2. Synod approve the election of the following as *Delegates for Examinations:*

Of Classis California, Rev. S. Struyk; alternate, Rev. C. Van Dyk.

Of Classis Grand Rapids East, Rev. Z. J. Sherda; alternate, Rev. D. Bonnema.

Of Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. R. Veldman; alternate, Rev. G. J. Haan.

Of Classis Hackensack, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra; alternate, Rev. J. Van Bruggen.

Of Classis Holland, Rev. L. Veltkamp; alternate, Rev. N. J. Monsma.

Of Classis Hudson, Rev. C. Spoelhof; alternate, Rev. P. Holwerda.

Of Classis Illinois, Rev. C. De Leeuw; alternate, Rev. E. J. Tanis.

Of Classis Muskegon, Rev. J. P. De Vries; alternate, Rev. S. Eldersveld.

Of Classis Orange City, Rev. J. Ehlers; alternate, Rev. C. Groot.

Of Classis Ostfriesland, Rev. J. M. Voortman; alternate, Dr. W. Bode.

Of Classis Pacific, Rev. J. Vanden Hoek; alternate, Rev. D. Hollebeek.

Of Classis Pella, Rev. K. Bergsma; alternate, Rev. .....

.....

Of Classis Sioux Center, Rev. A. Wassink; alternate, Rev. J. Gritter.

Of Classis Wisconsin, Rev. N. Jansen; alternate, Rev. E. Joling.

Of Classis Zeeland, Rev. E. J. Krohne; alternate, Rev. W. Kok.

*Approved.*

3. Synod approve the election of the following as members of the *Christian Reformed Board of Missions:*

Of Classis California, Rev. J. De Jonge; alternate, Rev. R. J. Frens.

Of Classis Grand Rapids East, Rev. H. Verduin; alternate, Rev. E. Boeve.

Of Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. H. J. Mulder; alternate, Rev. G. Hofmeyer.

Of Classis Hackensack, Rev. John Beebe; alternate, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

Of Classis Holland, Rev. L. Van Laar; alternate, Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

Of Classis Hudson, Rev. R. Bolt; alternate, Rev. H. J. Triezenberg.

Of Classis Illinois, Rev. J. H. Monsma; alternate, Rev. W. Haverkamp.

Of Classis Muskegon, Rev. J. Dolfin; alternate, Rev. C. Schoolland.

Of Classis Orange City, Rev. J. Paauw; alternate, Rev. G. André.

Of Classis Ostfriesland, Rev. H. C. Bode; alternate, Rev. L. Voskuil.

Of Classis Pacific, Rev. J. Mulder; alternate, Rev. A. H. Bratt.

Of Classis Pella, Rev. I. Van Dellen; alternate, Rev. F. De Jong.

Of Classis Sioux Center, Rev. J. C. De Bruyn; alternate, Rev. J. Rubingh.

Of Classis Wisconsin, Rev. J. C. Schaap; alternate, Rev. J. J. Holwerda.

Of Classis Zeeland, Rev. G. J. Van de Riet; alternate, Rev. J. Geels.

*Approved.*

4. Synod appoint the following Committees:

*Synodical Committee*—Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, Rev. I. Van Dellen, Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema, Dr. H. Beets ex officio.

*Alternate Stated Clerk* (for 2 years)—Rev. L. Trap.

*Synodical Treasurer*—Mr. Tony Noordewier; Assistant, Mr. Henry J. Voss.

*Representative National Christian Association:* Rev. J. Putt; Alternate, Rev. G. Hoeksema.

*Representative American Bible Society:* Rev. J. J. Beebe; Alternate, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

*General Treasurer Jewish Missions:* Rev. P. Holwerda. Alternate, Mr. B. Stap.

*Committee for Work in South America:* Dr. H. Beets, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Rev. H. Blystra, Rev. D. D. Bonnema, Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

*Committee for Psalter Hymnal:* Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Rev. D. Zwier, Prof. H. J. G. Van Andel, Prof. S. Swets, Mr. H. Denkema, Mr. J. B. Hulst.

*Representatives Lord's Day Alliance:* Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, Dr. H. Beets.

*Committee for Preparation of Synodical Reports:* Mr. Henry J. Voss, Prof. Wm. T. Radius.

*Committee to amend International Sunday School Lessons:* Rev. K. Bergsma, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk.

*Committee on Church Help:* Rev. D. De Beer, Rev. C. Groot, Mr. H. Vermeer. Alternate, Rev. J. Mulder.

*Members of Publication Committee:* J. B. Hulst, Rev. J. J. Steigenga, Mr. J. E. Feenstra, Rev. H. Baker, Mr. H. H. Denkema, Dr. H. H. Meeter, Mr. G. J. Rooks.

*Committee to Collect Historical Documents:* Dr. H. Beets, Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

*Emeritus Board:* Mr. H. Hekman, Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Mr. W. Bareman, Rev. R. J. Bos, Mr. George Vander Werp. Alternates: Mr. Edward Wierenga, Rev. H. E. Oostendorp, Mr. George B. Tinholt.

*Committee for Revision of Compendium:* Dr. H. Kuiper, Dr. W. H. Rutgers, Rev. P. A. Hoekstra, Mr. A. S. De Jong.

*Committee for Reorganization of Emeritus Fund*: Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Rev. W. Kok, Dr. George Broodman, Rev. R. J. Bos, Mr. Tony Noordewier.

*Committee on Revision of Art. 36*—The Seminary Faculty.

*Committee on Possible Revision and Enlargement of our Creed*—The Seminary Faculty.

*Committee for Seminary Course in Evangelistic Work*—The Seminary Faculty.

*Committee for a Pension Plan for Seminary Faculty members*—The Seminary Faculty.

*Committee on Status of Deacons*—Rev. I. Van Dellen, Rev. P. De Koekkoek, Rev. M. Monsma.

*Committee on Form of Attestation*—Rev. N. J. Monsma, L. Van Laar, A. Peters.

*Committee for Revised Translation of the Canons of Dordt*—Rev. J. Weidenaar, Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. W. Hendriksen.

*Committee to Revise List of Proof-texts in Heidelberg Catechism*—Rev. R. Veldman, Prof. L. Berkhof, Rev. J. De Haan, Jr.

*Committee for Realignment of Classes*—Rev. H. Baker, Rev. G. Hoeksema, Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema, Rev. J. Ehlers, Rev. A. Wassink, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk.

*Committee on Bids for Printing of Synodical Agenda and Acts*—Mr. Tony Noordewier, Dr. H. Beets, Mr. J. B. Hulst.

*Committee in re Members who Deviate from our Doctrinal Position*—Rev. D. Hollebeek, Rev. W. Groen, Rev. J. M. Byleveld.

*Committee for Revision of Mission Order*—Rev. H. Baker, Rev. J. Dolfin, Rev. G. W. Hylkema.

*Emergency Committee*—Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. W. Stuart.

*Committee for Missionary Training and Bible School*—Rev. H. Bel, Rev. W. Stuart, Dr. H. J. Van Zyl, Prof. H. Schultze, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, Prof. A. J. Rooks.

*Committee to Edit a new Sunday School Paper*—Dr. J. H. Bruinooge, Prof. H. Schultze, Rev. B. H. Spalink, Mr. M. Fakkema, Mr. R. Postma, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Rev. J. Vander Ploeg.

*Committee for Publication of new Sunday School Paper*—Mr. A. Peters, Mr. J. De Jager, Mr. John Hekman, Mr. Tony Noordewier, Dr. W. Geerlings, Mr. F. Winters, Mr. J. Kos.

*Committee to Study Proper Attitude Toward War*—Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, Rev. P. Holwerda.

*Approved.*

5. Nomination for *Executive Committee for Home Missions:*

Of Classis Grand Rapids East, Mr. J. B. Hulst, Rev. A. J. Rus, Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

Of Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. H. Baker, Rev. A. Dusseljee, Rev. W. Stuart.

Of Classis Holland, Rev. N. J. Monsma, Rev. H. Blystra, Rev. M. Bolt.

Of Classis Illinois, Rev. F. Doezema, Rev. B. H. Spalink, Dr. W. H. Rutgers.

Of Classis Muskegon, Rev. R. J. Karsen, Rev. C. Holtrop, Rev. J. Breuker.

Of Classis Zeeland, Rev. H. Oostendorp, Rev. J. Geels, Rev. W. Kok.

*Approved.*

Synod elects by ballot:

For three years—Rev. H. Baker, Mr. J. B. Hulst, and Rev. W. Stuart. Alternates—Rev. H. Oostendorp, Rev. A. Dusseljee, and Rev. Wm. Kok.

For two years—Rev. F. Doezema, Rev. N. J. Monsma, and Rev. R. J. Karsen. Alternates—Dr. W. H. Rutgers, Rev. M. Bolt, and Rev. C. Holtrop.

For one year—Rev. D. D. Bonnema, Rev. H. Blystra, and Rev. B. H. Spalink. Alternates—Rev. A. J. Rus, Rev. J. Geels, and Rev. J. Breuker.

6. In conclusion, your Committee recommends that Synod give a vote of thanks to Mr. J. B. Hulst, who has served during ten synods on the Committee for Preparation of Synodical Reports, but now desires to be released from this service, and that he be given $100.00 as a tangible token of appreciation.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 189

A letter from the Committee of the calling church of Oakdale Park, expressing appreciation to all who have made the work pertaining to the calling and convening of Synod a pleasant task, is read and received as information.

On motion it is decided that all who have served Synod in any special capacity shall receive a remuneration as a token of appreciation.

This matter is entrusted to a Committee consisting of the Rev. H. Baker, two members of the Consistory of the calling church, and the Synodical Treasurer.

## ARTICLE 190

The Synodical table now having been cleared of all business, the President addresses Synod as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

We have come to the end of our synodical gathering, tired but happy because we were privileged to do work in our Lord's vineyard and to be co-laborers with Him who is the King of the Church.

We are deeply conscious of the fact that sin has tainted our work and that there is much imperfection in what we have said and done. May the Lord graciously pardon our transgression and bless our work notwithstanding its imperfections.

You as well as I have wondered, when the Agenda were printed, how Synod would ever be able to deal with so many and with such difficult, delicate, and controversial matters as required attention, without meeting for a much longer season than our Synods are wont to meet. We faced problems pertaining to mission administration, divorce, baptism, Sunday School lessons, assessment arrearages, the Emeritus Fund, representation at Synod, annual Synods, birth control, the Chicago case — not to mention others. How fearful we were that these matters might lead to interminable discussions! The Lord has put our fears to shame. We believe that He mercifully heard our prayers and granted us the indispensable guidance of His Holy Spirit. To Him be all the praise.

Though we felt highly honored when you called us to preside at these sessions, we felt ourselves unequal to the task. You have made this task comparatively easy for us by your unfailing courtesy, good humor, and patience. The spirit that prevailed was one of brotherliness, kindness, and good will. The delegates have conducted themselves as Christian gentlemen. You placed at our side an esteemed brother, the Rev. I. Van Dellen, who has the confidence of the entire Church and whose rich experience in ecclesiastical affairs made his advice and promptings to be of inestimable value, for us and for Synod. If we have slighted or offended any one, please pardon us. It was not done intentionally.

We know that you will agree with us that Synod was very fortunate in again having the Rev. D. Zwier as its clerk and the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft as his assitant — men who are as able as they are conscientious in recording the actions of this body. No one is worried that our minutes will not faithfully and accurately reproduce the decisions and resolutions which were made.

This Synod, like its predecessors, was unanimous in its determination to maintain and apply the principles which are dear to us as a Church of Reformed persuasion. At the same time, no one will ever have the right to say that this Synod was reactionary. We felt the necessity of being progressive in the sound sense of the term. But we have sought to combine progressiveness with genuine conservatism — conservatism in the sense of the inspired apostle of the isle of Patmos, who wrote: "Hold that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown." We have not tried to blaze new trails except in so far as they are the logical continuation of the old paths.

It was delightful to have in our midst our dear friend and brother, Prof. Cornelius Van Til, Ph.D., as the representative of the Presbyterian Church of America, and to become acquainted with the Rev. H. Janssen, delegate of the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands, whose appreciative spirit and kindly humor were like a beam of sunshine and a refreshing spring. We crave the fellowship of kindred minds and eagerly welcome co-operation with denominations whose ideals and principles are the same as ours.

Though protests and appeals were as numerous as at previous Synods — at least most of them — they have not consumed much of our time. We believe the decision made at an early session that as a rule protestants and appellants who desired to be heard in person should explain their stand in the committee room rather than before this entire body has justified itself as a wise decision.

We wish to thank our advisors for their valuable counsel. We feel grateful to Mr. J. B. Hulst and also to Mr. Henry J. Voss for their exceptional diligence in supervising the presentation of synodical reports. We are grateful to Mrs. J. Hoekstra and Mr. L. Bouma for the fine work which they have done in providing copies of these reports. And we know all will agree that Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Kett and their helpers have taken care of our physical needs in a manner that would be hard to excell. We also express Synod's thanks to Mr. Norden and his helpers for their labors on our behalf.

The Consistory of the Oakdale Park Church has joyfully and effectively rendered the service which it was asked to perform as the calling church. We extend to them a hearty expression of our keen appreciation.

Once again we express our heartfelt sympathy to the delegates who experienced bereavement and sorrow while this Synod was in session. What a solemn reminder of the imminence of death. Let us work while it is day before the night cometh.

May the Lord grant us His guidance and protection on our homeward journeys. And may our churches be encouraged and refreshed when they hear of the decisions which have been made. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ and the communion of the Holy Spirit abide with us to the glory of God the Father.

## ARTICLE 191

The Vice President replies to this address in a few well-chosen words, thanking the President in name of Synod for his efficient, kind, and firm leadership, and wishing him God's richest blessings in the performance of the varied tasks to which our Church has called him.

ARTICLE 192

Synod now adjourns, the President leading in prayer and thanksgiving to the Lord.

H. J. KUIPER, *President.*
I. VAN DELLEN, *Vice President.*
D. ZWIER, *First Clerk.*
J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *Second Clerk.*

*Attested as true copy.*

Henry Beets, S. C.

*737 Madison Ave., S. E., Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.*

# SUPPLEMENTS

## SUPPLEMENT I-a
(Cf. Art. 58)

## REPORT OF SYNODICAL COMMITTEE

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

IN so far as the activities of your Synodical Committee are concerned, the two past years have been very quiet. There was comparatively little for your representatives to do in the interim between the two Synods.

While the Stated Clerk was requested to answer all kinds of questions, bearing on our denominational history and statistical data, the Committee as such had but very little to transact.

The first matter we decided on came to us on March, 1935. The Classical Committee of Cl. Illinois noticing that Ascension Day that year was on the 30th day of May, that is on Memorial Day, would appreciate to have us consider whether it would not be well for us to suggest that our churches have Ascension Day services on some other date. It seemed the wise course to us to leave the whole matter to the judgment of the local churches.

We were disappointed in the matter of delegates from the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. They are not going to send a delegate to our Synodical meeting. We have written about that disappointment and still hope for better news on the subject, but to this time we have been disappointed in this regard. Your Committee delegated Dr. W. Masselink to the semi-centennial meeting of the Doleantie, held in Amsterdam, his home at the time. Without expense to our Church. Happy to say, the Christian Reformed Church of the Netherlands, notified us in a writing dated March 5 that the Rev. Hector Janssen, "Leger en Vloot predikant in Algemeene Dienst," (or, Chief of Chaplains of Army and Navy), was deputized to represent his denomination at our Synod. No doubt we will be glad to receive this worthy and prominent man, well known to some of us, and we rejoice at the gesture, at least, of that body

desiring to begin correspondence with our denomination.

From Prof. Aalders, the Secretary of the Deputies for Correspondence with Foreign Churches, we received an invitation to have our Church represented at the General Synod of the Reformed Churches to convene August 25, and we hope that our Synod will see its way clear to deputize one or two of the brethren to represent our denomination at that forthcoming meeting.

We have during the past two years not sent out any delegates to represent us at meetings of corresponding Churches in North America. We deemed it wise not to do so on account of the financial situation and trust that Synod will agree with us as to the wisdom of this course, however much we may regret it that circumstances compelled us to suspend activities of this nature.

In the beginning of 1935 a letter reached us stating that through failure to pay the filing fee for non-profit corporations, one of our churches had lost its charter. The Stated Clerk called up Mr. Dorr Kuizema, who, as you know, had something to do with our new incorporation act, and he stated that if the congregation involved could be reinstated at the payment of the fee, very well. But if not, it should be re-incorporated. Last April, however, we received a letter from Sen. Earl W. Munshaw of Grand Rapids, stating that he had introduced what is known as Senate Bill No. 175. It was passed by both houses of the Michigan legislature. The title and content of the bill are as follows:

**Act No. 213 — Senate Bill No. 175**

An ACT to provide the terms and conditions upon which certain non-profit corporations whose charters have become void through operation of law may be reinstated and validated.

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN ENACT:

Non-profit corporations; waiver of forfeiture of charter; partial payment of delinquent privilege fees.

Section 1. All non-profit corporations whose charters have become void under the provisions of Section ninety-two of Act number three hundred twenty-seven of the Public Acts of nineteen hundred thirty-one for failure to file reports and/or to pay fees may file such report and/or pay all such delinquent filing fees, but without penalties, which penalties are hereby waived, on or before September first, nineteen hundred thirty-six. Upon the filing of such report and/or the payment of such delinquent fees the charters of such corporations shall be revived and shall be in full force and effect, the forfeiture being hereby waived.

*Same; restoration of rights and contracts.*

Section 2. Upon compliance with the provisions of this Act the rights of such corporation shall be the same as though no forfeiture has been operative and all contracts entered into during such interval shall become valid and enforceable.

This Act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved June 8, 1935.

* * * * * * *

Mr. Munshaw stated that it was passed for the protection of our Church. Otherwise it would have been necessary to have each church re-incorporate at an expense of approximately $100 each. We hope, however, that our churches in Michigan will take note of it that the Act requires compliance on or before September 1, 1936, otherwise the charters will become void. We trust that Synod will pay particular attention to this matter and have it brought to the knowledge of our Michigan congregations.

The regular members of the Synodical Committee hereby place their mandate again in your hands. The term of the Stated Clerk does not expire until 1938.

Thanking you for the confidence placed in us and bidding you Godspeed in all your activities.

Your representatives on the Synodical Committee,

W. P. VAN WYK, *President.*
HENRY BEETS, *Sec.*
I. VAN DELLEN.
E. VAN HALSEMA.

POSTSCRIPT. Your Stated Clerk has on his own responsibility, as well as at his own expense, continued membership on the General Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains, so that if ever occasion arises our denomination would be entitled to representation on the staff of Army or Navy Chaplains. But Dr. Roy B. Guild, the Executive Secretary is sending us a note stating that the Committee earnestly hopes that our Church will make an appropriation of at least $50 a year for 1936 and 1937. May the undersigned recommend this to our Synod. It is only a small amount that is asked for, yet our past experience during war days has taught us that it is wise to have at least some

official recognition taken of our denomination on this very important General Committee through which the Government deals in all matters pertaining to filling vacancies on the Staff of Army and Navy Chaplains.

W. P. VAN WYK,
HENRY BEETS,
I. VAN DELLEN,
E. VAN HALSEMA.

## SUPPLEMENT I-b
(Cf. Art. 18)

# RULES FOR THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE

### ARTICLE 1

The Synodical Committee of the Christian Reformed Church consists of three members, with the Stated Clerk as member *ex officio* and Secretary.

### ARTICLE 2

Members of this Committee are chosen at each Synod from the ministers of the Church for a term of two years. The term of the Stated Clerk is four years.

### ARTICLE 3

The Committee chooses its own President.

### ARTICLE 4

This Committee is instructed to execute all matters recommended to it by definite instruction of Synod.

### ARTICLE 5

The Committee, through its Stated Clerk, maintains correspondence with other Churches, receives the missives addressed to the Christian Reformed Church by other Churches, gives them general publicity where this is appropriate, and answers them.

The Committee is authorized to appoint delegates to corresponding Churches in cases overlooked by Synod or that arise in the interim between Synods.

### ARTICLE 6

The Committee is made the official body to deal with the government, in the name of the Church, in recommending applicants for campwork or a position as chaplain, and to take care of such governmental matters as need attention before Synod convenes.

### ARTICLE 7

When a decision is taken by any Classis that should be given general publicity, or in which the co-operation of the churches is necessary, and of which the execution can not well be postponed till the next Synod, the Synodical Committee may be requested to support such decision with its approval in case it considers this profitable.

### ARTICLE 8

The Committee shall give notice through *The Banner* and *De Wachter* of all weighty correspondence or actions performed by the Committee that demand speedy publicity.

### ARTICLE 9

The Committee submits a written report at every Synodical gathering of all its activities performed since the last Synod.

### ARTICLE 10

These Rules, drafted upon instruction of Synod of 1886, accepted by that of 1890, and revised by that of 1936, remain in force until another Synod shall have amended them.

## SUPPLEMENT I-c
(Cf. Articles 108 and 132)

## SYNODICAL TREASURER'S REPORT

Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 15, 1936.

*To the Synod of the year 1936, of the Christian Reformed Church, Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IT is my pleasure to submit to you an itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements, made by me, as Synodical Treasurer, during the past two-year period. This report is, necessarily, delayed because of the fact that it has always been the custom to have this statement cover the period of one meeting of Synod to the next. If there is serious objection to the delay in receiving the report, because of any inconvenience it may cause your Budget Committee or otherwise, it may be well to give consideration to a change in the two-year period, making it conform to the same term as is now being used by most of our churches, i. e., from January 1st to January 1st.

I regret to report that many, in fact most, of our Classes are quite delinquent in the payment of the Synodical assessment. Some have fully paid but most of them are more in arrears now than they were two years ago. For your information I wish to submit for your consideration the following:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Classis | California | still | owes..... | $ 66.13 |
| " | Grand Rapids East | " | " ..... | 368.64 |
| " | Grand Rapids West | " | " ..... | 73.57 |
| " | Holland | " | " ..... | 622.53 |
| " | Illinois | " | " ..... | 420.45 |
| " | Orange City | " | " ..... | 686.86 |
| " | Ostfriesland | " | " ..... | 277.22 |
| " | Pacific | " | " ..... | 84.24 |
| " | Pella | " | " ..... | 315.96 |
| " | Sioux Center | " | " ..... | 708.54 |
| " | Wisconsin | " | " ..... | 419.55 |
| " | Zeeland | " | " ..... | 76.19 |
| | | | | $4,119.88 |

Two of the above Classes actually owe more at this time than the entire amount of their assessment for the past two-year period. Honorable mention, however, is due the Classes Hackensack, Hudson, and Muskegon for payment in full or even payment on the assessment for the coming period.

Thinking that you, as a Synod, will not be interested in going through the itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements, I submit the following condensed statement:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| June 15, 1934, Balance of cash on hand | $ 2,515.40 | |
| Receipts during the past two-year period | 10,808.59 | |
| | $13,323.99 | |
| Disbursements during the past two-year period | | $ 9,806.49 |
| June 10, 1936, Balance of cash on hand | | 3,517.50 |
| | | $13,323.99 |

Out of the present balance of cash on hand I will be called upon to disburse all traveling expenses of the present delegates and other expenses of this meeting, and, in the very near future, I will be confronted with the bill for the printing and distributing of the "Acts of Synod." Two years ago the churches were urged to pay their assessment for the first year within three months after the meeting of Synod. While this was not particularly effective, yet I would appreciate it if they could be impressed with the importance and necessity of paying up their delinquencies as rapidly as possible. If this could be fully accomplished, I believe it would be possible to again lower the assessment to 20c per family per year, or 40c per family for the coming two-year period, unless some large unforeseen expenditures are authorized.

Wishing you God's choicest blessings and the guidance of His Spirit in your difficult and responsible work, I am,

Yours very sincerely,

TONY NOORDEWIER,

*Synodical Treasurer.*

## SUPPLEMENT II
(Cf. Art. 49)

## REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, to convene at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 10, 1936, and following days.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE fifteenth day of last March marked the sixtieth anniversary of the institution we now know as Calvin College and Seminary. During the three score years of the school's existence, Synod has been kept informed as to its administration and its internal affairs. When one goes over the reports that were submitted every other year to this honorable body, he notices that they gradually grow longer and make mention of new matters. While the early reports concerned themselves largely with the personnel of the student body, the ones of later years stressed other matters, reflecting the changes that were gradually taking place in the institution. Great, indeed, these changes have been. In 1876 we had but one teacher, while at present we have six professors on the Seminary Faculty and more than twenty professors and instructors in the College. Then there was an enrolment of but seven students, while according to the last reports, the enrolment in the Seminary amounted to 37 and that in the College reached the 400 mark. Sixty years ago we had no property of our own, while at present we have a beautiful campus of eleven acres, adorned with four stately buildings. Then we had no books that might be loaned to the students, while now we have a library of 22,500 volums, housed in a beautiful structure. At the time the school was founded, little note was taken of what we were undertaking, while today our institution is recognized far and wide as an institution of learning that maintains high standards. Many of Calvin's sons and daughters have made a name for themselves and have accordingly added luster to the name of their alma mater. Considering all these matters, we have reasons to thank

God for His blessings. At the same time, however, we have to face problems that did not exist in former days.

A. *The Meetings of the Board.*

(1) Since the Synod of 1934 the Board held its two annual meetings. At the meeting of 1935 the Board elected the following officers: President, Rev. J. Dolfin; Vice-President, Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Secretary, Rev. L. J. Lamberts; Assistant Secretary, Rev. D. Zwier. At the annual meeting held a few days ago this body chose Dr. Y. P. De Jong as its President and re-elected the other three as Vice-President, Secretary, and Assistant Secretary, respectively.

(2) Last year at its annual meeting, the Board admitted the following to the candidacy of the sacred ministry of the Word — Charles Greenfield, Elco H. Oostendorp, William K. Reinsma, John O. Schuring, George Stob, George Vander Kooi, Bernard E. Visscher, Edward F. Visser, Nicholas Wassenaar, George Weeber, and R. Roderick Youngs. At the annual meeting held recently it admitted the following — John Entingh, George Gritter, Enno Leonard Haan, Walter Hekman, Menko Ouwinga, John B. Swierenga, John C. Verbrugge, and Sidney Werkema. To its regret the Board learned that Mr. Tenis C. Van Kooten, though highly recommended by the faculty so far as scholastic ability and character are concerned, could not submit the required certificate of health. He has been on the verge of a nervous breakdown a year or so ago, and though much better now, has not entirely recovered. In view of this situation, the Board, after examining him, declared him candidate conditionally, with the understanding that as soon as he can present to the Executive Committee the health certificates of two physicians designated by the Board, this condition will be removed. It urged him further to take a year of rest.

A goodly number of last year's candidates received a call from one or more of our churches, and others who are not continuing their studies have regular places of labor, due to a large extent to the help of the Emergency Committee.

(3) The oversupply of candidates, however, seems to reflect itself in the enrolment in the Seminary. Of the sixty or more students that were graduated from Calvin last week only eight had finished the pre-Seminary course and of these eight, only five are entering the Seminary in September.

B. *The Standing Committees.*

(1) The same men continued to serve our institution as members of the Board of Finance. They are Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, Rev. D. Zwier, Rev. W. Kok, Dr. A. B. Poppen, Messrs. G. J. Rooks, J. L. Doornbos, John Hekman, T. Noordewier, B. Hertel, and F. Winter. Dr. Poppen has been ill during the past seven months and Mrs. Poppen wrote to the Board in a letter dated May 28 that she failed to see any improvement since November 1st when the doctor went to bed.

(2) The personnel of the Executive Committee has not changed since the last meeting of Synod. Rev. L. Veltkamp continues to act as chairman; the other members are Rev. J. Bruinooge, Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Rev. E. J. Krohne, and Rev. L. J. Lamberts.

C. *The Faculty of the Seminary.*

(1) Again we may report that no changes have been made in the faculty of our theological department since Synod convened in 1934. Seeing that Prof. Berkhof had served acceptably as president of the institution for the past six years, the Board gave him an indefinite reappointment to the presidency. In addition to the work connected with this office, Prof. Berkhof has continued to occupy his chair in the department of dogmatic theology. The other professors, too, are teaching in their respective departments. We are thankful that the Lord has spared them for us.

(2) The Board calls the attention of this honorable body to the fact that since the terms of both Prof. Kromminga and Prof. Wyngaarden are expiring, Synod must take action. The Board recommends that both receive an indefinite appointment.

D. *The College Faculty.*

(1) The Board reappointed Dr. R. Stob last year as president of the college for a term of four years.

(2) In 1935 Dr. W. H. Jellema, who held the chair in the department of philosophy for a number of years, accepted an appointment received from the University of Indiana. The Board took steps to fill the vacancy. At its last meeting it invited Dr. C. Van Til of Westminster Seminary of Philadelphia to serve as professor in the department of Philosophy, but shortly before its adjournment, it

received a telegram from Dr. Van Til to the effect that he could not accept. Anxious to appoint the right man to this important chair, the Board deems it wise to go slowly in this matter and hence has deferred action for another year. Arrangements were made in 1935 so that several courses in the department of philosophy might be given, and Mr. Jesse De Boer, who holds a Master's degree from the University of Illinois, was asked to teach them. The Board re-appointed this young man for another year.

(3) The Lord has spared all the members of our college faculty for us and has given them such a measure of health that they could continue their labors. Death, however, claimed Mr. Wm. Cornelisse, our Director of Athletics. On the 31st day of May, 1935, while the Board was in session, it received word of his demise. The following resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove through death our esteemed brother and co-worker Wm. Cornelisse, who for some eleven years was associated with the athletic department of Calvin College;

Whereas, while still in the prime of life he was suddenly taken from us and those whom he loved,

Therefore, be it resolved, that we, the Board of Calvin College and Seminary, herewith:

Acknowledge with gratitude toward God the noble character, the amiable personality, and the special gifts our brother possessed and used in the interest of the Kingdom of God, especially for the physical welfare of our young people;

Express to the deeply bereaved widow and her five children our heartfelt sympathy, and commend them to the comforting grace of our loving Father in heaven;

Urge all, in view of the fleeting of life, to watchfulness and perseverance in the work of the Lord;

Spread these resolutions upon our minutes, publish the same in our church organs and *Calvin Chimes*, and send a copy to the bereaved family."

(4) The matter of appointing a successor to Mr. Cornelisse was left to the Executive Committee. This Committee reported recently that it had appointed Mr. Albert Muyskens of the Holland Christian High School, and that it had given him the title of Instructor in Physical Education.

(5) At the last meeting, Mr. Edwin Y. Monsma was advanced to the rank of Associate Professor and given a six-year appointment seeing he now holds a Doctor's degree.

(6) Messrs. Lambert J. Flokstra, Harry J. Wassink, and Albert Muyskens were re-appointed as instructors for a term of two years, and Mr. Wm. T. Radius was re-appointed for a term of three years in view of the fact that he is teaching in the department of Dr. Stob whose term of office does not expire till three years hence.

(7) The Board approved the action of the Executive Committee in that it made provisional arrangements so that Mr. Flokstra could accept a scholarship of $500.00 received from the Chicago University last spring. The Committee allowed him a half year's leave of absence, to begin at the opening of the second semester; it also allowed him $250.00 during his absence.

(8) Last September, at the beginning of the academic year, information was received that the state law required all the members of the Seminary Faculty and the College Faculty, and all the instructors and assistants as well, to swear that they would support the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of the State of Michigan, and that if this oath was not given the institution would immediately forfeit its rights to tax exemption. In view of this strange situation the secretary of the Board administered the following oath: "Do you solemnly swear that you will support the Constitution of the United States of America and the Constitution of the State of Michigan, and that you will faithfully discharge, according to the best of your ability, the duties of the position of Professor, Instructor, or Assistant, of Calvin College or Seminary, to which you now or subsequently may be assigned?" To this all the professors, instructors, and assistants responded affirmatively.

E. *Pensions.*

(1) In 1934 the Board accepted a recommendation that a new schedule of pensions be adopted for the following reasons that were given:

a. because the pensions have been so high in the past that it will be impossible to keep them at that level in the future; and

b. because this is an opportune time, since there is but one emeritus professor on the pension list at present.

The matter was referred to the Finance Board and the Executive Committee.

The next year this joint Committee, after pointing to the fact that the insurance plan on which the Board of Finance had been working for several years may be ready in a year or two, made recommendations which were adopted and a new schedule of pensions was accepted. It appeared, however, that such an arrangement was not satisfactory.

Recently, upon the recommendation of the joint Committee, the Board decided to revise the pension schedule as follows:

a. Professor, single or married, annually 30% of the salary rate to which he was entitled at the time of his retirement.

b. Professor's widow, annually 75% of the amount of the pension to which the professor would have been entitled.

(2) The Board decided further to drop the matter of a permanent pension plan with some insurance company for these reasons:

a. It would mean an initial outlay of approximately $12,000.00.

b. Even this would not include professors of 60 years and above.

c. It would not take care of their dependents.

d. Present premiums are abnormally high because of the low rate of returns the Insurance Companies receive on their investments.

(3) The Board approved further the recommendation that since the insurance plan was dropped, a committee consisting of two members of the Board of Finance and two members of the college Faculty study the possibility of creating our own Retirement Fund to take care of retired professors and their dependents. This committee shall also study the advisability of including in this plan the instructors and assistants with their dependents.

(4) The Board overtures Synod that the same pension plan shall apply to the professors of both the college and the seminary.

F. *Finances.*

(1) With gratitude to our Lord we record the fact that

at the end of the former fiscal year, August 31, 1935, we were able to close our books without any increase in the running deficit. The deficit was decreased by approximately $5,000.00. Before the 1st of September, we hope to be able again to decrease the accumulated deficit of the lean years — 1930-1934 — by approximately $5,000.00 or more. The total deficit of the lean years on August 31, 1935, amounted to $45,565.07. The major part of this amount was borrowed from the bank at the rate of 6% interest, and part was borrowed from the Endowment Fund. During the past year the Board of Finance has made an effort to refinance this debt at the bank at a lower rate of interest. This effort was successful. We have borrowed money from our own people at the rate of 4% and thus were able to pay off the note at the bank. This saves our institution a neat little sum every year.

(2) In the past the salaries of the teaching staff and others connected with the institution were reduced twice — in 1932 Synod reduced all salaries 20% and in 1933 the Board made another reduction of 10%. At the last meeting it was decided, however, to restore the 10% reduction. This was made: (a) because of the decision of the Board taken in 1933 which reads: "It was decided that all salaries and pensions shall, for the period of one year, be reduced 10%, with the understanding that if enough money is received for current expenses the full amount of salaries of the 1932-33 fiscal year shall be paid," and (b) because there is this year a balance in the general fund this 10% can now be restored. It is understood that the above arrangement hereby terminates and that the restored 10% is paid from June 1, 1936, on.

(3) The financial statement, covering the years 1933-34 and 1934-35, is given by Mr. Voss, the Assistant Treasurer, in a separate report.

(4) In 1934 it was reported that with an eye to the financial situation the Board of Finance had been instructed to engage a financial agent as soon as possible to raise funds for Calvin. In 1935 the Board of Finance reported that, in view of the financial situation, it had not seen its way clear to engage a financial agent nor had it deemed it advisable to appoint a man in each Classis to collect money for Calvin. This received the approval of the Board. Recently

it informed the Board once more that it did not deem this appointment advisable for the present.

(5) In 1934 the Board of Finance reported that foreclosure proceedings had been undertaken against the Western Academy to protect not only the financial interests of Calvin College and all other creditors, but, in particular, to protect the cause of Christian secondary education in the Midwest. The suit started by one of the creditors was unsuccessful. The building was to be deeded to Calvin College, subject, however, to a redemption period of six months during which time the creditor might claim the building by paying the full amount of the prior claim of Calvin College with interest up to date and all the costs of the foreclosure proceedings. The following year (1935) the Board of Finance reported that it had received the deed to the property in December, 1934. It added the following information:

"The newly organized Western Christian High School at Hull, Iowa, informed us that they were at present not in a position to consider the purchase of this property. If conditions in Sioux County continue to improve, we hope to sell the building to this association. For the present, however, this seems impossible."

G. *Recommendations.*

1. In view of the fact that its present Constitution is antiquated, the Board petitions Synod to give its approval to the following Constitution:

ARTICLE I.

The name of the Institution is Calvin College and Seminary.

ARTICLE II.

This institution is located at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

ARTICLE III.

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church designates who shall officiate as trustees and prescribes the rules according to which they shall govern the institution. The trustees and their successors form a body corporate and their corporate name is "THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY."

ARTICLE IV.

The Christian Reformed Church maintains Calvin College and Seminary primarily to furnish for its future ministers the proper academic and theological training, and further, to provide for its young men and women courses in the liberal arts and in theology that are of a positively Reformed character entirely in accord with its doctrinal standards.

ARTICLE V.

The members of both faculties, including the president of the college and the president of the seminary, and all others connected with the teaching staff shall be members in good standing of the Christian Reformed Church, and in addition to this shall indicate their agreement with the doctrinal standards of the Church by signing the Formulas of Subscription. While the Synod reserves for itself the right to appoint the members of the theological faculty, it authorizes the Board to make all other appointments in harmony with the adopted by-laws.

ARTICLE VI.

The students shall not only observe the rules of the institution, but shall conduct themselves as Christian young men and women. They, as well as the members of the teaching staff, shall exert themselves both to create and maintain a distinctly Christian atmosphere in the institution.

ARTICLE VII.

This Constitution may not be changed without the approval of the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.

In connection with this the Board wants to call attention to two matters:

a. That it has made a statement in its records and expects to attach as a footnote to the Constitution that "according to the Board's interpretation, the 'liberal arts' mentioned in Article IV include not only the sciences, history, philosophy, etc., but also those pre-professional subjects that have a place in our Calvinistic world and life view";

b. It will be noticed that the proposed Constitution is far briefer than the one we have at present. The Board is of the opinon that some of the material of the present Constitution need not appear in this document (such as length of semesters, amount of tuition), and that other material may be transferred by Synod to the Rules for the Board.

2. The Board asks for approval of the following rules for licensure:

(1) The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary shall not grant licensure to conduct religious services in our churches to any one who is not enrolled as a regular student in our seminary.

(2) The Board shall not grant this licensure to such students till it has made sure of the following with respect to each applicant:

a. That he is a member in good standing in our churches.

b. That he has the spiritual qualifications necessary for the ministry and that he considers himself called of God to prepare himself for the office of ministering the gospel of Jesus Christ.

c. That he has sufficient knowledge of the Bible and especially of our Reformed principles to act as a guide to others.

d. That he can speak acceptably and to the edification of the churches. It is left to the discretion of the Board, however, whether it will obtain this information by consulting the Seminary Faculty or by examining the applicants.

(3) The Board has the right to extend the licensure of those who want to take post-graduate work, but with the understanding:

a. That this privilege is to be granted only to such as are taking post-graduate work in theology and declare that it is their definite intention to enter the ministry in the Christian Reformed Church.

b. That this extension is valid for no more than one year.

c. That further extension may be given at the end of the first year in case the applicant makes his request in writing, and at the end of the second year if he appears in person and is willing to submit to another examination (the latter part of Rule 3 c does not apply to those who are taking post-graduate work in theology outside of the United States or Canada).

(4) The Board is obliged to revoke the licensure:

a. Of those who have completed their theological studies but have failed to take steps to enter into the sacred ministry of the Word.

b. Of those undergraduate students who either discontinue their studies or fail to enroll again at the Seminary. (With the adoption of these Rules Synod abrogates all former rulings pertaining to this matter.)

3. In connection with the growth of our college and with the increasing recognition of its high scholastic standards, a new problem has gradually come to the fore. Young men and young women of other Churches than our own have enrolled in recent years. At first there were but a few of these, but in recent years their numbers have increased to such an extent that it has challenged the attention of the churches. In view of the fact that the problem will be brought to Synod by some of our Classes, the Board decided to inform Synod that both the Faculty and the Board are alive to the danger created by having such students and are constantly and seriously struggling with this problem. It decided further to bring the following matters to the attention of Synod:

(a) Since the college receives its support from the members of the Christian Reformed Church, the Board deems it fair that students who are not of our denomination pay a higher tuition than those who are connected with it. In view of this situation, the Board doubled the present rates of tuition but with the understanding that the young men and young women of the Christian Reformed Church shall be entitled to a reduction of fifty per cent.

(b) The Board has ruled that eligibility for responsible offices is limited to students connected with the Christian Reformed Church.

(c) The Board believes that our college, to answer to its denominational purpose, must continue to have a student body in which the Christian Reformed element is strongly preponderant. Only then will the atmosphere of our school be sufficiently homogeneous with that of our churches to meet the legitimate covenant desires of our people.

(d) The Board believes that the presence of students — whether from the outside or from our own churches — who breathe a modernistic spirit is a danger to our institution. It will be the policy of the Board to exclude or eliminate such undesirable elements and to aim at a student body whole religious spirit and ecclesiastical connections are overwhelmingly evangelical-orthodox.

(e) In view of our duty to let our light shine also in the educational sphere, the Board urges Synod to consider the disadvantages of a rigid exclusion of all who are not of orthodox homes. The Board believes that the question of admission or non-admission of a limited number of such students should be left to the faculty, provided, however, that such students show themselves agreeable to the distinctive spirit and teachings of our college, and provided that the number of such students always will be kept at the minimum demanded by the preceding decisions.

* * * * * * *

May the King of the Church guide your honorable body by His Spirit in all its deliberations.

Respectfully submitted,
For the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary,
L. J. LAMBERTS, *Secretary*.

## SUPPLEMENT III-a
(Cf. Art. 61)

## REPORT OF THE GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE, CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

YOUR representatives serving on the General Home Missions Committee beg to report to you that its Executive Committee, since the last Synod, met several times. On June 3rd the full Committee was in session. A multitude of matters were taken care of.

Sorry to say we failed to obtain the moneys needed for the work. As a result, for some months, happily not many, the treasurer was unable to send out the moneys looked for by our workers. Arrearages also were not made up as hoped for, as the reports in Agenda, Part II, show abundantly. The report of our treasurer gives in detail what was received and expended.

Praise is due our workers who uncomplainingly "carried on." A few new congregations were organized and weak ones strengthened. The Emergency Committee is to be praised for its activities in helping weak and struggling churches to obtain workers.

We have tried, in conformity with synodical resolutions, to unify the salaries and other allowances. But hitherto, alas, owing to different circumstances, sometimes unavoidable, we have not attained to ideal conditions. We hope the Regulations to be adopted by your gathering will improve the situation. But our churches should be encouraged, meanwhile, to pay the quotas allowed.

There is too much inequality. While during the last two years Classis Holland headed the list of contributions to the General Fund by $1.01, followed by California, 81 cents, Pella only contributed 35 cents, and Sioux Center, at the bottom of the list, 24 cents.

It will, we trust, interest you when we present side by side what some of our Classes contributed to their own Classical Missions work, compared to their giving to the General Fund.

PER FAMILY DURING THE LAST YEAR

| | CLASSICAL | GENERAL |
|---|---|---|
| Ostfriesland | $1.72 | $ .77 |
| Orange City | 1.95 | .37 |
| Pella | 1.70 | .36 |
| Sioux Center | .94 | .24 |

For other similar figures see our treasurer's report. Our budgets are joined to it.

We, of course, hope that the arrearages question and problem, so prominent in this year's Agenda, will be settled satisfactorily.

We request the approval of Synod for the following list of delegates, appointed by the various Classes:

Cl. California....Rev. J. De Jonge
Cl. G. R. East.....Mr. J. B. Hulst
Cl. G. R. West.....Rev. H. Baker
Cl. Hackensack..Rev. D. De Beer
Cl. Holland....Rev. N. J. Monsma
Cl. Hudson.....Rev. H. Bouma
Cl. Illinois.....Rev. F. Doezema
Cl. Muskegon....Rev. R. J. Karsen
Cl. O. City....Rev. J. R. Van Dyke
Cl. Ostfriesland..Rev. H. C. Bode
Cl. Pacific.....Rev. J. Mulder
Cl. Pella.....Rev. C. Witt
Cl. Sioux Center..Rev. Geerlings
Cl. Wisconsin.....
.....Rev. J. J. Holwerda
Cl. Zeeland....Rev. H. Oostendorp

On this basis $1.20 is the quota looked for per annum, from each family of our Church. This is sorely needed, brethren. Please don't reduce the figure. The audited report of Treasurer Buiten is submitted for your inspection.

Bespeaking your heartfelt prayers and unfailing co-operation in and for the blessed work of Home Missions,

Yours to serve,
HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

## FINANCIAL REPORT GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE, CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

January 1, 1934 to December 31, 1935

RECEIPTS

| | Per Fam. | 1934 | 1935 | Combined |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cl. California | $ .81 | $ 305.54 | $ 655.37 | $ 960.91 |
| Cl. G. R. East | .54 | 1,285.09 | 1,825.51 | 3,110.60 |
| Cl. G. R. West | .77 | 2,674.93 | 2,751.36 | 5,426.29 |
| Cl. Hackensack-Hud. | .38 | 200.00 | 1,470.28 | 1,670.28 |
| Cl. Holland | 1.01 | 1,637.17 | 2,280.99 | 3,918.16 |
| Cl. Illinois | .42 | 656.14 | 1,741.77 | 2,397.91 |
| Cl. Muskegon | .71 | 1,204.72 | 1,675.32 | 2,880.04 |
| Cl. Orange City | .37 | 271.50 | 1,100.20 | 1,371.70 |
| Cl. Ostfriesland | .67 | 373.91 | 497.10 | 871.01 |
| Cl. Pacific | .69 | 663.00 | 712.50 | 1,375.50 |
| Cl. Pella | .35 | 390.00 | 418.21 | 808.21 |
| Cl. Sioux Center | .22 | 274.61 | 303.10 | 577.71 |
| Cl. Wisconsin | .60 | 227.69 | 617.19 | 844.88 |
| Cl. Zeeland | .51 | 810.37 | 750.00 | 1,560.37 |
| Total from Classes | | $10,974.67 | $16,798.90 | $27,773.57 |
| RECEIVED FROM — | | | | |
| Van Agthoven Est. | | $ 1,134.40 | $..... | $ 1,134.40 |
| Various Societies | | 80.50 | 136.10 | 216.60 |
| Various Personal | | 13.50 | 6.00 | 19.50 |
| Ladies' Missionary Unions | | 176.60 | 120.00 | 296.60 |
| Englewood II Church | | 301.37 | 485.06 | 786.43 |
| Hamilton Bus Gifts | | 55.00 | ..... | 55.00 |
| Dolfin, Rev. J., Treas. | | 118.07 | 149.07 | 267.14 |
| Dr. and Mrs. H. Beets | | 40.00 | 40.00 | 80.00 |
| Beets, H., Sec. Miss. Board | | ..... | 213.39 | 213.39 |
| Bond Int. & Dividends | | 492.42 | 1,234.75 | 1,727.17 |
| Bond Sales | | 5,300.00 | ..... | 5,300.00 |
| Netherlands Gifts for Chatham, per H. Beets | | 380.00 | ..... | 380.00 |
| Prof. G. Aalders for Ch'th'm | | ..... | 100.00 | 100.00 |
| Total Other | | $ 8,091.86 | $ 2,484.37 | $10,576.23 |
| TOTAL RECEIPTS | | $19,066.53 | $19,283.27 | $38,349.80 |

DISBURSEMENTS

| | 1934 | 1935 | Combined |
|---|---|---|---|
| C.. California | $ 3,658.56 | $ 3,794.79 | $ 7,453.35 |
| Cl. Orange City | 2,224.04 | 4,875.35 | 7,099.39 |
| Cl. Ostfriesland | 946.24 | 1,297.05 | 2,243.29 |
| Cl. Pacific | 4,589.88 | 4,398.02 | 8,987.90 |
| Cl. Pella | 519.12 | 740.79 | 1,259.91 |
| Cl. Sioux Center | 2,198.10 | 2,620.76 | 4,818.86 |
| Cl. G. R. East, for Revs. Meyer and De Boer | ..... | 981.64 | 981.64 |
| Rev. Wm. Meyer | 1,333.29 | 1,046.82 | 2,379.91 |
| Rev. H. Wierenga | 933.36 | 176.67 | 1,110.03 |
| Hamilton Bus | 100.00 | ..... | 100.00 |
| Rev. De Boer, Expenses | 100.00 | 52.70 | 152.70 |
| Rev. Balt, Expenses | ..... | 28.80 | 28.80 |
| Administrative Expense | 316.87 | 179.88 | 496.75 |
| Bonds for Chatham Church | ..... | 513.31 | 513.31 |
| TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS | $16,919.46 | $20,706.38 | $37,625.84 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Balance on Hand Jan. 1, 1934 | $ 957.43 |
| Total Receipts 1934 and 1935 | 38,349.80 |
| | $39,307.23 |
| Total Disbursements 1934 and 1935 | 37,625.84 |
| Cash Balance on Hand Dec. 31, 1935 | $ 1,681.39 |

INVENTORY — BONDS AND SECURITIES

| | Value | Earned 1934 | Earned 1935 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Old Kent Corporation (Sold) | $ 300.00 | $ 49.57 | $..... |
| U. S. Govt. (Sold) | 5,000.00 | 320.15 | ..... |
| Kent Country Club | 500.00 | 5.00 | ..... |
| Pantlind Hotel | 500.00 | ..... | ..... |
| Lexington Water Power Co. | 1,500.00 | 37.50 | 75.00 |
| U. S. Govt. (Chatham Church) | 500.00 | ..... | 7.15 |
| Standard Screw Products | 500.00 | 45.00 | 15.00 |
| Cleveland Electric Illum. Co. — 455 Shares Common 20 Shares Preferred | ..... | ..... | 1,000.00 |
| Little Miami R. R. 32 shares | ..... | 35.20 | 137.60 |
| Totals | $3,500.00 | $ 492.42 | $1,234.75 |

## BUDGETS

### CLASSIS CALIFORNIA

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. John De Jonge's Salary and Expense | $1,580.00 |
| Rev. N. De Vries' Salary and Expense | 1,000.00 |
| Rev. H. J. De Vries' Salary and Expense | 1,880.00 |
| Total | $4,460.00 |
| Cl. California's share to pay | 1,180.00 |
| Needed from General Fund | $3,280.00 |

### CLASSIS OSTFRIESLAND

| | |
|---|---|
| College Church | $ 300.00 |
| Coster | 400.00 |
| Holland, Iowa | 550.00 |
| Mountain Lake | 400.00 |
| Wright | 200.00 |
| Work in Twin Cities | 1,650.00 |
| Total | $3,500.00 |
| Cl. Ostfriesland's Share ($2 per family) | 1,302.00 |
| Needed from General Fund | $2,198.00 |

### CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. Yff's Salary and Expenses | $1,040.00 |
| Rev. H. Wierenga's Salary and Expenses | 1,060.00 |
| Subsidies — | |
| Bejou, Minn. | 60.00 |
| Bemis, S. D. | 300.00 |
| Bigelow, Minn. | 325.00 |
| Brooten, Minn. | 450.00 |
| Carnes, Iowa | 450.00 |
| Chandler, Minn. | 400.00 |
| Crookston, Minn. | 350.00 |
| Estelline, S. D. | 150.00 |
| Hancock, Minn. | 600.00 |
| Hawarden, Iowa | 300.00 |
| Holland, Minn. | 500.00 |
| Hollandale, Minn. | 250.00 |
| Ocheyedan, Iowa | 350.00 |
| Ogilvie, Minn. | 400.00 |
| Sibley, Iowa | 600.00 |
| Volga, S. D. | 300.00 |
| Worthington, Minn. | 150.00 |
| Total | $8,295.00 |
| Cl. Orange City's Share to pay | 3,500.00 |
| Needed from General Fund | $4,795.00 |

### CLASSIS PACIFIC

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Subsidies — | | |
| Vancouver | $1,300.00 | plus $150 for auto exp. |
| Sumas | 600.00 | plus $100 for auto exp. |
| Sultan | 600.00 | |
| Neerlandia | 600.00 | plus $150 for auto exp. |
| Edmonton | 300.00 | plus $150 for auto exp. |
| Monarch and Granum | 200.00 | plus $150 for auto exp. |
| Shepherd | 600.00 | |
| Grangeville | 700.00 | |
| Burdett | 500.00 | |
| Zillah | 600.00 | |
| Sunnyside | 400.00 | |
| Conrad | 700.00 | |
| General Expenses | 500.00 | |
| | $7,600.00 | |
| Auto Expenses | 700.00 | |
| Total | $8,300.00 | |
| Cl. Pacific's Share at $2 per fam. | $1,986.00 | |
| Needed from General Fund | $6,314.00 | |

### CLASSIS PELLA

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. D. Mellema's Salary and Expenses | $1,050.00 |
| Subsidies — | |
| Alamosa | 500.00 |
| Otley, Iowa | 300.00 |
| Newton | 300.00 |
| Tracy | 340.00 |
| | $2,490.00 |
| Cl. Pella's Share to pay | 2,308.00 |
| Needed from General Fund | $ 182.00 |

### CLASSIS SIOUX CENTER

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. J. C. De Bruyne's Salary and Expense | $1,740.00 |
| Candidate Scripsema | 300.00 |
| Subsidies — | |
| Rock Rapids | 400.00 |
| Colton | 400.00 |
| Martin, S. D. | 200.00 |
| Holland Center | 500.00 |
| Purewater | 400.00 |
| | $3,940.00 |
| Cl. Sioux Center's Share ($1.50 per fam.) | 1,974.00 |
| Needed from General Fund | $1,966.00 |

CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS EAST

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev. Wm. Meyer's Salary and Expense | $1,820.00 |
| Rev. T. De Boer's Salary and Expense | 1,400.00 |
| | $3,220.00 |
| Cl. Grand Rapids East's Share | 0,000.00 |
| Needed from General Fund | $3,220.00 |

SUMMARY OF THE BUDGET FOR 1937-1938

| | Budget '35-'36 | Requested for '37-'38 | Amt. Recommended by Gen'l Home Miss. Comm. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cl. California | $ 4,450.00 | $ 3,856.00 | $ 3,280.00 |
| Cl. Orange City | 5,920.00 | 6,045.00 | 4,795.00 |
| Cl. Ostfriesland | 1,600.00 | 2,900.00 | 2,198.00 |
| Cl. Pacific | 5,200.00 | 8,200.00 | 6,314.00 |
| Cl. Pella | 1,000.00 | 582.00 | 182.00 |
| Cl. Sioux Center | 3,880.00 | 3,434.00 | 1,966.00 |
| Cl. Grand Rapids East — For De Boer and Meyer | ..... | 3,220.00 | 3,220.00 |
| Contingency Fund | ..... | ..... | 5,000.00 |
| | $24,570.00 | $28,237.00 | $26,955.00 |

## SUPPLEMENT III-b

## REPORT OF THE EMERGENCY COMMITTEE FOR FIELDS, WORKERS, AND FUNDS

(As of April 15, 1936)

*To the Synod of 1936.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE wisdom of creating an Emergency Committee and Fund, as decided upon by the 1932 Synod, has become increasingly apparent. What our Church initiated in 1932 has just last year been undertaken by leaders in "de Gereformeerde Kerken" of the Netherlands (which denomination has no less than 80 candidates without charge). With gratitude to God we may record that at this time there is not one candidate in our Church without a field of labor, and that there are only nine of these workers that have not yet been ordained. God has indeed put to shame the fears so generally expressed four years ago.

Your Committee has found it a pleasure to discharge its duties during the past biennium. The finest harmony has marked our little group; we have enjoyed splendid cooperation from classical Home Mission committees; and churches as well as individuals have been generous in their support of the Emergency Fund. All the moneys that have come in have been used for the sole purpose of the support of needy fields and candidates. Not one cent was spent for overhead. The policy of our Committee, pursued in the 1932-'34 biennium, that its members voluntarily defrayed all expenses (stamps, stationery, mimeographing) has been continued also during the past two years.

### THE FIELDS

As stated in our 1934 report (Acts 1934, pp. 210-220), at that time sixteen fields and their candidates were enjoying support from the Emergency Fund. Of these sixteen, two fields (Grangeville, Ida., and Imlay City, Mich.) very soon after Synod assured us that they could now get

along without further aid from our fund. Three others of these sixteen have during the past two years been at one time, but are not now, on our list, owing to the fact that they have lost the services of their candidate.

Since last Synod 16 new fields were added to our list. Two of these no longer have their candidate today, so that the total number of fields on our list for support at present (April 15, 1936) is 24. They are the following: Battle Creek, Mich.; Bejou, Minn.; Coster, Ia.; Dearborn, Mich.; Delavan, Wis.; DeMotte, Ind.; Eagle Butte (Pleasant Valley), S. D.; Flint, Mich.; Hanley Mission (Jenison); Hollandale, Minn.; Lansing, Mich.; Milwood (Kalamazoo, Mich.); Momence, Ill.; Newton, Ia.; Ogilvie, Minn.; Otsego, Mich.; Parchment, Mich.; Rock Rapids, Ia.; Sumas, Wash.; Sunnyside, Wash.; Terra Ceia, N. Car.; Tracy, Ia.; Vona, Colo.; Woodville Mission (Fremont). (*Note:* Fields not now enjoying support but on the list part of the time during 1934-36: Arlene, Mich.; Estelline, S. D.; Grundy Center—Holland, Ia.; Gun Lake—Bowen Mills—Hopkinsburg, Mich.; Hazen Street Mission (Burton Heights); and Martin, S. D.)

As for the distribution of these 24 fields, it is worth noting that they are scattered over ten different states of the Union and over the territory of 11 or 12 of the fifteen classes of our Church.

THE ALLOWANCES

The support which these fields enjoy ranges from $100. to $300. per year. One receives $100. Three receive $180. One receives $200. Seventeen receive $240. And two receive $300. This means that our fund at the present rate disburses a total of $460. per month, or $5520. per year.

Besides the regular support to these 24 fields, two other items are included in our disbursements. In the case of a few candidates a limited sum was allowed for travelling expenses incurred by them to reach their field. And in addition to this your Committee felt an extra allowance should be voted those candidates whose income during 1935 was judged to have been inadequate. Seven were given an extra allowance of $50. and six an allowance ranging from $75. to $200. The last-named sum was allowed in one case and cannot be called excessive, when one considers that its beneficiary (married and without a manse) had received during 1935 a net income of about

$420. These extra allowances, it may be added, made the lowest actual income during 1935 for anyone of the 24 men, unmarried: $580. and, married: $600.

RESULTS

The spiritual stimulus which the Emergency work has given to the development of a number of small but promising fields in our Church is becoming increasingly apparent. Practically all these fields report growth. Some of them are located in strategic centers and have, humanly speaking, a fine prospect for increase. The spirit which in many of these small places had been lagging because of financial and, in some cases, other depression, has been greatly revived with the arrival of a consecrated worker whose engagement was made possible in part by the Emergency aid.

As to definite indications of an upward trend in many of these fields and a strengthening of morale and courage, we may point to the number of candidates ordained in these fields after they had first been engaged as stated supplies, as also to the increase in salary which many of these fields have promised their candidate (or candidate-minister) for the current year. As to the first point, the following is of interest. The total number of candidates who have at any time since 1932 enjoyed Emergency support is 33. Leaving out one (no longer in our denomination, but teaching elsewhere), of the 32 who today enjoy or in the past have received aid from our Fund, four began their work as ordained men, being called at once by their church; nine are still candidates serving as stated supplies; and no less than 19 began their labors as candidates, but have since been ordained.

As to the improvement in the salaries promised, it is worth noting that the average salary of our 16 beneficiaries in 1934 was $675. per year, whereas the average promised the 24 present beneficiaries of our Fund amounts to $860. for the current year. Although this is only the promised salary, and the possibility that this amount cannot be paid because of inability of either classis or congregation must not be overlooked, we do believe that the increase in these promised sums shows a decidedly upward trend.

As to growth, it can be said that one church reported a gain of 7 families since the candidate began his labors

there; another, a gain of 10 families; another, 3 families; another, 6 families; another, 2 families; another, 5 families; and still another, no less than 14 families. We have definite indications justifying the conclusion that in almost all these fields there is also apparent a deeper, spiritual growth.

CO-OPERATION

We have carried on our work in close co-operation with the Home Mission Committees of the Classes in which the fields concerned were located. At no time have we assumed that the Emergency Committee is anything except an aid, and that of a temporary nature by reason of an emergency. Supervision over and responsibility for the labors of our beneficiaries has been left entirely to the existing ecclesiastical bodies: consistory and classis. In only one exceptional case (due to circumstances inherent in the field) have we as a Committee for a while had the supervision over and responsibility for the work of a candidate supported from our Fund.

Once and again the question was presented to your Committee whether it would not be possible for needy fields desiring to call not a candidate, but a regularly ordained minister, to enjoy support from the Emergency Fund. However, in harmony with the explicit mandate of Synod (Acts 1932, pp. 173-174) your Committee has consistently pursued the policy to extend aid only to fields engaging the services of a candidate. It need hardly be added (though some churches apparently were not clear on this) that this aid is not withdrawn when such a candidate should be called, ordained, and installed as the minister of his flock. Only one exception has occurred to the rule that only fields calling (or, engaging) a candidate can enjoy Emergency support, and that exception by reason of the special circumstances was only an apparent, not a real one.

PROSPECTS

As for the future of this work, it can be said that about a half dozen fields, which as yet do not have a worker, have tentatively been promised support, and that almost all the present fields will be in need of continued support for some years to come. Your Committee has, of course, made it clear that its mandate does not go beyond the

next meeting of Synod, so that all promises are made contingent upon the continuation of this work by Synod in some form or other. We are of the opinion that possibly four of the fields at present enjoying support may in the near future be sufficiently advanced to do without it.

ADVICE

The last point of our synodical mandate as given in 1932 specifies as part of our task to advise Synod "as to the future mode of procedure." We can say that our advice on this score is contained in the Home Mission Methods Report unanimously adopted by the committee appointed by the 1934 Synod for that purpose, and found in Agenda 1936, Part I, pp. 238-273. The proposals there made which bear more directly on the Emergency Fund are to be found on pp. 251-253 and 271.

It need hardly be said that our Committee, all of whose members were appointed by the 1934 Synod to serve on this Home Mission Methods Committee, is in wholehearted agreement with the analysis of the situation there offered and the proposals there made. We feel that the time has come for our Church to take a real forward step in the organization of our Home Mission work and believe that the whole cause of church extension, including the work carried on these four years by the Emergency Committee, can best be carried forward and placed on a permanent basis by following the advice contained in the Home Mission Methods Report. In this way the Emergency work and the Emergency Fund can be carried forward and given a permanent place in our church extension set-up, and the Emergency Committee can be discharged.

If for some reason Synod should not be prepared to take this step in 1936, it is hardly necessary to call Synod's attention to the fact that the work conducted by the Emergency Committee since 1932 will have to be carried forward in some form or other because of the continued need of the churches and the candidates (or, candidate-ministers) involved.

In closing we crave God's blessing upon the Home Mission cause, the fields and workers supported by the Emer-

gency Fund, and upon Synod in its deliberations and decisions anent this important branch of Kingdom work in its forthcoming sessions.

Humbly submitted,
The Emergency Committee,
H. J. KUIPER, *President*,
CLARENCE BOUMA, *Secretary*.
WILLIAM STUART, *Treasurer*.

NOTE: The financial statement of our Treasurer is appended to this report. We may possibly add that Mr. Frank VandenBerg of the Commercial Department of the Grand Rapids Christian High School has audited the books and performed this service free of charge.

**FINANCIAL STATEMENT OF THE EMERGENCY FUND**
**1934-1936**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Balance, June 7, 1934 | | $ 1,892.94 |
| Receipts, June 7, 1934 to June 1, 1935 | $6,090.61 | |
| Receipts, June 1, 1935 to April 11, 1936 | 4,579.30 | 10,669.91 |
| | | $12,562.85 |
| Disbursements, June 7, 1934 to June 1, 1935 | $4,448.91 | |
| Disbursements, June 1, 1935 to May 15, 1936 | 5,940.00 | 10,388.91 |
| | | $ 2,173.94 |
| Cash impounded in Grand Rapids Savings Bank | | 1,202.92 |
| Available Balance | | $ 971.02 |

**DISBURSEMENTS TO CHURCHES, STATIONS, AND CANDIDATES**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Arlene, Mich. | $ 380.00 | M. Keuning |
| Battle Creek, Mich. | 280.00 | John O. Schuring |
| Bejou, Minn. | 80.00 | W. K. Reinsma |
| Coster, Ia. | 360.00 | R. Wezeman |
| Dearborn, Mich. | 225.00 | N. Wassenaar |
| Delavan, Wis. | 510.00 | J. P. Smith |
| DeMotte, Ind. | 460.00 | W. Haverkamp |
| Eagle Butte, S. D. (Pleasant Valley Church) | 445.00 | H. Schripsema |
| Estelline, S. D. | 60.00 | E. Visser |
| Flint, Mich. | 520.00 | J. E. Meeter and H. Radius |
| Grundy Center–Holland, Ia. | 150.00 | Donald Drost |
| Gun Lake–Bowen Mills & Hopkinsburg | 545.00 | P. Honderd and Students |
| Hanley Mission (Jenison) | 475.00 | J. E. Brink |
| Hazen St. Mission (Burton Heights Church) | 100.00 | J. Pott |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Hollandale, Minn. | 540.00 | Theo. P. Verhulst |
| Lansing, Mich. | 80.00 | G. R. Youngs |
| Martin, S. D. | 170.00 | M. Huizenga |
| Milwood (Kalamazoo, Mich.) | 460.00 | J. H. Schaal |
| Momence, Ill. | 390.00 | R. O. DeGroot |
| Newton, Ia. | 280.00 | George Vander Kooi |
| Ogilvie, Minn. | 460.00 | P. Dahm |
| Otsego, Mich. | 525.00 | R. O. DeGroot and F. Huizenga |
| Parchment, Mich. | 410.00 | Abel Poel |
| Rock Rapids, Ia. | 200.00 | R. Heynen |
| Sumas, Wash. | 140.00 | George Stob |
| Sunnyside, Wash. | 480.00 | A. Bakker |
| Terra Ceia, N. Car. | 175.00 | Charles Greenfield |
| Tracy, Ia. | 425.00 | J. Vander Meer |
| Vona, Colo. | 490.00 | M. Faber |
| Woodville Mission (Fremont) | 430.00 | F. Huizinga and D. Drost |
| Travelling Exp. Cand. Yff | 100.00 | |
| Travelling Exp. Cand. Faber | 30.00 | |
| Robes for Program | 12.25 | |
| Check Tax | 1.66 | |
| Total | $10,388.91 | |

W. STUART, Treas.

## SUPPLEMENT III-c
(Cf. Art. 181)

# HOME MISSION ORDER

### PREAMBLE

Whereas it is in the interest of unity and co-operation that all Home Mission activity be considered the task of the Church as a whole, this Home Mission Order proceeds upon the assumption that Synod shall conduct and supervise the work in as far as it cannot do so directly, through its agencies.

The scope of the Home Missions includes the following: the bringing of the Gospel to the dispersed brethren of the faith, as well as to the unchurched, by missionaries of the Church with a view to Church Extension; the strengthening of fields which may be said to be in an emergency stage through the stationing of candidates for the ministry in them; and the subsidizing of needy congregations, which without such aid would not be able to maintain the Gospel Ministry in their midst.

### ARTICLE 1

The organization and the administration of the Home Mission work of the Church require:

(a) Classical Committees, which in the service of their respective Classes shall promote the interests of Home Missions within their territories, as specified in Article 3 of this Order.

(b) An Executive Committee, which in the name of Synod shall direct the Home Mission work of the Church, as specified in Article 5 of this Order.

### ARTICLE 2

#### CLASSICAL HOME MISSION COMMITTEES

Each Classical Home Missions Committee shall consist of three (3) members, with their alternates, to be chosen by Classis for the term of four (4) years. The members shall be elected at the spring meeting of Classis.

### ARTICLE 3

The work of the Classical Committees shall be:

a. To keep Classis and the Executive Committee informed with respect to possible new fields within the bounds of their respective Classes.

b. To furnish advice to the Executive Committee in matters pertaining to the work of the missionaries in the fields of their respective Classes.

c. To co-operate with the Executive Committee in the promoting of such work as may lead to the opening of new fields or tend to the

strengthening of the fields within the bounds of their several Classes.

d. To advise Classis on requests from needy fields for aid from the Emergency Fund and to send such requests together with the advice of Classis to the Executive Committee.

e. To advise Classis on requests from needy churches which seek support from the Subsidy Fund and to send these requests together with the advice of Classis to the Executive Committee.

## ARTICLE 4

### EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS

The Executive Committee for Home Missions shall be composed of nine members and their alternates, centrally located, to be elected by Synod. They shall serve for a term of three years. Every Synod elects three members and three alternates out of nominations of six presented by the Executive Committee subject to the approval of Synod.

## ARTICLE 5

The work of the Executive Committee shall be:

a. To supervise and control all Home Mission activity of the Church as per instruction of Synod; (it being understood that Home Evangelization Work conducted by a Consistory or Classis is excluded, provided this is carried on without aid from the Church at large).

b. To obtain advice from the Classical Home Mission Committees relative to existing fields, as well as to possible new fields for Home Mission activity.

c. To keep Classical Home Mission Committee members fully informed as to its activities, who shall in turn keep their Classes fully informed as to the activities of the Executive Committee, transcripts of the minutes to be sent to the Classes.

d. To direct the labors of the home missionary or missionaries at large and all other home missionaries in the service of the Church, as per instruction by Synod.

e. To submit to Synod a complete report of its activities and to present its recommendations for the year.

f. To arrange, in conformity with the stipulations of the Church Order, for the calling of missionaries for definite fields when Synod so authorizes; it being understood that the Committee has power to make arrangements for the stationing of missionaries in other fields when a change in conditions make such a transfer desirable.

g. To place candidates for the ministry as stated supplies in fields which request such services, provided that the request is supported by the Classis to which the fields belong.

h. To pass upon all applications for support from the Sudsidy Fund and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall in these recommendations give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Sudsidy Fund. (It is understood that the Committee has the right to make such adjustments between Synods as circumstances may render imperative.)

i. To administrate, subject to the approval of Synod and in harmony with its mandate, the Church Extension Fund, the Emergency Fund, and the Subsidy Fund.

## ARTICLE 6

The Executive Committee shall meet every month or every two months as need may require. For the sake of efficiency it may appoint sub-committees, each of which shall make it a point to specialize in and to be well informed on, one of the three respective phases of the work.

## ARTICLE 7

### THE TREASURY

There shall be three (3) distinct funds in charge of the Executive Committee to-wit: The Church Extension Fund, The Emergency Fund, and The Subsidy Fund.

## ARTICLE 8

### THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND

This Fund shall serve in financing all work of Church Extension. (This includes Home Evangelization, provided this is performed by a home missionary who is under the control and supervision of the Executive Committee.)

## ARTICLE 9

### THE EMERGENCY FUND

This Fund shall assist in financing such fields as engage a candidate for the ministry as a stated supply.

## ARTICLE 10

### CHURCH SUBSIDY FUND

This Fund shall serve in assisting churches financially unable to fully support an ordained minister of the Gospel. The Executive Committee hall determine on an equitable basis when and to what extent a congregation is entitled to support from the Subsidy Fund.

## ARTICLE 11

To encourage mission fields and congregations to pass from one stage into another, it shall be the duty of the Executive Committee to impress upon the churches this need and to aid the different fields in progressing from the church extension to the emergency Stage, from the emergency to the subsidy stage, and from the subsidy to the self-sustaining state. (This is not intended to imply that every field must necessarily pass through each one of these three stages.)

## ARTICLE 12

The administration of the Church Extension Fund shall rest with the Executive Committee subject to the control of Synod.

## ARTICLE 13

Applications for support from the Emergency and from the Subsidy Funds must be sent to the Executive Committee before the first day of May each year, that it may present its recommendations to Synod. Applications for support from these Funds in the interim shall be passed upon by the Executive Committee according to the rules that govern all such applications.

## ARTICLE 14

The Executive Committee shall present budgets for each of these Funds to Synod for approbation. In each budget a stated sum shall be included which in the judgment of the Executive Committee should be allowed to take care of unforeseen needs of the Church Extension work and of the possible applications for support from the Emergency and the Subsidy Funds. It is understood that no field shall draw from more than one fund at a time.

## ARTICLE 15

Synod shall determine the quota per family that is expected from the churches for the Church Extension Fund and the Subsidy Fund, and all congregations shall strive to pay the established quota.

The Emergency Fund will, as in the past, be maintained through collections and free-will offerings.

## ARTICLE 16

The Executive Committee shall appoint a secretary and a treasurer who function under its control and direction.

## ARTICLE 17

All expenses connected with the Executive Committee shall be borne equally by the Church Extension and the Subsidy Funds.

## ARTICLE 18

### HOME-MISSIONARY-AT-LARGE

The task of the missionary-at-large shall be:

a. To open and prepare new fields.

b. To acquaint himself and the Executive Committee through personal investigation with the entire Home Mission territory of the Church, and keep statistics of all the work in the several Classes.

c. To confer with the several home missionaries and Classes relative to the needs of their respective fields.

d. To serve as a contact man between the Executive Committee and other home missionaries.

e. To plead the cause of Home Missions before the Church at large.

f. To establish and maintain contact with the Churches and Emigration Bureaus in the Netherlands in regard to those who emigrate from the Netherlands to the United States and Canada.

g. To serve the Executive Committee in an advisory capacity.

## ARTICLE 19

### CALLING AND ORDINATION (OR, INSTALLATION)

The Home-missionary-at-large and all home missionaries in the service of the Church shall be designated for their respective tasks and fields by Synod. The Executive Committee shall present nominations, subject to the approval of Synod, from which Synod shall proceed to select. If circumstances demand that a call be extended when Synod is not in session, the Executive Committee shall make a selection.

For the actual calling of designated men, Synod shall request a Consistory of its own choice. For cases between the gatherings of Synod the Executive Committee shall be empowered to request a Consistory to issue a call in the name of Synod.

Installation or Ordination of home missionaries takes place in the midst of the calling church, with which church also the missionary remains officially connected as a minister of the gospel.

## SUPPLEMENT IV

## CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN
OF THE SYNOD OF 1936:

WE HEREBY submit a report of the work done the last two years. As you will notice from the financial report, 16 churches have again been helped by this fund (new loans). We have been very careful in making these loans and have stressed the importance of repaying 5% per year. These loans are a great help to the churches. No interest is charged and the repayment of 5% per year is credited to the principal. Our greatest problem is, however, to collect this 5% per year.

About one-half of the churches have kept their promise to repay 5% per year. In 1935 there were 22 churches which paid nothing and 18 more which repaid less than 2% of their loans. Altogether there are 91 churches which still owe money to this fund. The total amount outstanding is now $111,397.18.

While this has been a very useful fund, we believe it could be made more useful. Instead of the churches paying hundreds of dollars to banks and individuals in interest charges, this fund could help many more churches and we could perhaps, in time, finance the building of most of our churches. We have a plan which we herewith submit for your approval. The plan is as follows:

We suggest that interest be charged on all loans, except those which are repaid promptly. If the church will repay 5% each year, as has been the rule in the past, no interest will be charged. No other discounts should be given, such as those offered now; namely, 20% if it is all paid back in 5 years, 10% discount if it is all paid in 10 years, and 5% if it is all paid back in 15 years. These inducements, great as they are, have not resulted in prompt payment. Most churches are not able to pay it back so soon. Very few

churches have taken advantage of these offers. It also creates the impression that we have money to give away.

A penalty of 5% interest to churches which fail to repay 5% per year, will result in a prompt payment on nearly all outstanding loans, we believe.

We also suggest that you permit us to require that churches give us a mortgage on their buildings a security if the loan is a large one, and also in the case of churches which need a second loan but are delinquent in their 5% payments on the first loan.

The suggested amount to be contributed to this fund the last two years was 50c per family. We suggest that the apportionment remain the same for the next two years.

In regard to the Bradley Church debt, about which the Synod of 1934 decided that Classis Grand Rapids East should reimburse us, this has not yet been done. The officers of the Classis have assured us, however, that they are making arrangments to do this.

Mr. J. J. Buiten has again served as our treasurer. He keeps the books, conducts most of the correspondence, and submits requests for loans to us for approval or rejection; he also sends statements to delinquent churches for collection, etc. His books have been audited by a public accountant and a copy of the accountant's report is filed with the Stated Clerk. We attach herewith a copy of the Treasurer's report.

Respectfully submitted,

D. DE BEER,
CLARENCE GROOT,
HENRY J. VERMEER.

## SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS
## Church Help Committee of the Christian Reformed Church of America, January 1, 1934, to December 31, 1935

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Balance on hand January 1, 1934 | | | $ 1,358.44 |
| RECEIPTS | | | |
| | 1934 | 1935 | COMBINED |
| Classical Collections (see Schedule A) | $ 2,425.09 | $ 4,046.39 | $ 6,471.48 |
| Repayments by Churches (see Schedule B) | 2,862.32 | 3,266.29 | 6,128.61 |
| TOTAL RECEIPTS | $ 5,287.41 | $ 7,312.68 | $12,600.09 |
| TOTAL BALANCE AND RECEIPTS | | | $13,958.53 |
| LESS: | | | |
| New Loans Granted (see Schedule B) | $ 6,150.00 | $ 6,900.00 | $13,050.00 |
| | | | $ 908.53 |
| LESS: | | | |
| Administrative Expense | | | 251.26 |
| Balance on hand December 31, 1935 | | | $ 657.27 |

### SCHEDULE A

### CLASSICAL COLLECTION RECEIPTS
**Church-Help Committee — Christian Reformed Church of America**

| CLASSIS | 1934 | 1935 | COMBINED | 1932-33 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| California | $ 45.28 | $ 139.71 | $ 184.99 | $ 111.19 |
| Grand Rapids East | 113.08 | 310.63 | 323.71 | 453.09 |
| Grand Rapids West | 389.82 | 491.82 | 881.64 | 438.47 |
| Hackensack | 66.96 | 135.85 | 202.81 | 436.33 |
| Holland | 174.81 | 252.42 | 427.23 | 196.90 |
| Hudson | 179.99 | 258.14 | 438.13 | 358.42 |
| Illinois | 336.77 | 743.80 | 1,080.57 | 788.35 |
| Muskegon | 536.91 | 958.47 | 1,495.38 | 912.33 |
| Orange City | 109.30 | 50.19 | 159.49 | 153.91 |
| Ostfriesland | 5.00 | 31.22 | 36.22 | 7.00 |
| Pacific | 131.51 | 251.79 | 383.30 | 461.40 |
| Pella | 87.40 | 158.92 | 246.32 | 267.11 |
| Sioux Center | 110.52 | 115.39 | 225.91 | 237.48 |
| Wisconsin | 47.47 | 161.21 | 208.68 | 181.98 |
| Zeeland | 90.27 | 86.83 | 177.10 | 248.66 |
| TOTALS | $ 2,425.09 | $ 4,046.39 | $ 6,471.48 | $ 5,252.62 |

## SCHEDULE B

## LOANS STATEMENT

**Church-Help Committee — Christian Reformed Church of America**

| Church at | Amt. Owing 1/1/34 | New Loans | Paid in 1934 | Paid in 1935 | Amt. Owing 12/31/35 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ada, Michigan | $ 100.00 | ---------- | $ 25.00 | $ 25.00 | $ 50.00 |
| Aetna, Michigan | 662.14 | ---------- | 10.17 | 40.11 | 611.86 |
| Alameda, Calif. | 2,400.00 | ---------- | 195.75 | ---------- | 2,204.25 |
| Alamosa, Colo. | 400.00 | ---------- | 50.00 | 50.00 | 300.00 |
| Arlene, Michigan | 127.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 10.00 | 117.00 |
| Atwood, Michigan | 1,380.00 | ---------- | 75.00 | ---------- | 1,305.00 |
| Austinville, Ia. | 490.00 | ---------- | 35.00 | 35.00 | 420.00 |
| Bauer, Michigan | 625.00 | ---------- | 50.00 | 25.00 | 550.00 |
| Bellflower, Calif. | 2,690.00 | ---------- | 190.00 | 150.00 | 2,350.00 |
| Bigelow, Minn. | 1,900.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 288.68 | 1,611.32 |
| Birnamwood, Wis. | 2,110.00 | ---------- | 16.75 | ---------- | 2,093.25 |
| Bradley, Michigan | 550.00 | ---------- | ---------- | ---------- | 550.00 |
| Brooten, Minn. | 1,235.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 80.06 | 1,226.94 |
| Chandler, Minn. | 1,140.92 | $ 700.00 | 5.50 | 48.84 | 1,786.58 |
| Chatham, Ont. | 3,000.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 25.00 | 2,975.00 |
| Colton, S. Dak. | 975.00 | ---------- | 25.00 | ---------- | 950.00 |
| Columbus, Mont. | 525.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 12.00 | 513.00 |
| Conrad, Mont. | 1,820.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 50.00 | 1,770.00 |
| Coopersville, Mich. | 1,425.00 | ---------- | 7.07 | ---------- | 1,417.93 |
| Crookston, Minn. | 750.00 | ---------- | 50.00 | 50.00 | 650.00 |
| DesPlaines, Ill. | 1,000.00 | 1,000.00 | 50.00 | 65.00 | 1,885.00 |
| DeMotte, Indiana | 1,000.00 | ---------- | 30.00 | 75.00 | 895.00 |
| Decatur, Michigan | 3,500.00 | ---------- | ---------- | ---------- | 3,500.00 |
| Detroit, Michigan | 475.00 | ---------- | 50.00 | 100.00 | 325.00 |
| Dutton, Michigan | 400.00 | ---------- | 25.00 | 50.00 | 325.00 |
| East Martin, Mich. | 1,260.00 | ---------- | 50.00 | 50.00 | 1,160.00 |
| East Muskegon, Mich. | 3,800.00 | ---------- | 6.87 | 32.34 | 3,760.79 |
| East Palmyra, N. Y. | 102.64 | ---------- | 60.00 | 42.64 | ---------- |
| Ellsworth, Mich. | 1,300.00 | ---------- | 100.00 | 100.00 | 1,100.00 |
| Estalene, S. Dak. | 2,412.75 | ---------- | 3.21 | 3.65 | 2,405.89 |
| Fremont, Mich. II | 130.00 | ---------- | 70.00 | 25.00 | 35.00 |
| Goshen, Indiana | 550.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 50.00 | 500.00 |
| G. R. East Leonard | 6,025.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 30.00 | 5,995.00 |
| G. R. Godwin Hts. | 2,900.00 | ---------- | ---------- | ---------- | 2,900.00 |
| G. R. Lee Street | 1,700.00 | ---------- | 25.00 | 25.00 | 1,650.00 |
| Grangeville, Idaho | ---------- | 500.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 500.00 |
| Hamilton, Ont. | 3,000.00 | ---------- | ---------- | ---------- | 3,000.00 |
| Hamshire, Texas | 2,250.00 | ---------- | 125.00 | 125.00 | 2,000.00 |
| Hancock, Minn. | 1,078.00 | ---------- | 11.17 | 9.07 | 1,057.76 |
| Hanford, Calif. | 102.99 | ---------- | ---------- | 62.50 | 40.49 |
| Hawarden, Iowa | 850.00 | ---------- | ---------- | 50.00 | 800.00 |
| Hills, Minn. | 75.00 | 1,000.00 | 37.00 | 38.00 | 1,000.00 |
| Holland, Iowa | 1,415.00 | ---------- | 115.00 | 120.00 | 1,180.00 |
| Holland, Minn. | 1,440.00 | ---------- | ---------- | ---------- | 1,440.00 |
| Hollandale, Minn. | ---------- | 1,200.00 | ---------- | 30.00 | 1,170.00 |
| Holland Center, S. Dak. | 1,240.00 | ---------- | 70.00 | 70.00 | 1,100.00 |
| Ireton, Iowa | ---------- | 500.00 | ---------- | 25.00 | 475.00 |
| Lansing, Illinois | 875.00 | ---------- | 50.00 | 75.00 | 750.00 |

| Church at | Amt. Owing 1/1/34 | New Loans | Paid in 1934 | Paid in 1935 | Amt. Owing 12/31/35 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Lark, N. Dak. | 500.00 | | | | 500.00 |
| Los Angeles, Calif. | 2,040.00 | | 25.00 | 115.00 | 1,900.00 |
| Lynden, Wash. II | 2,350.00 | | 150.00 | 100.00 | 2,100.00 |
| Martin, S. Dak. | | 250.00 | | 12.50 | 237.50 |
| McBain, Michigan | 1,202.11 | | 20.00 | 73.67 | 1,108.44 |
| Millwood, Michigan | | 500.00 | | 25.00 | 475.00 |
| Momence, Illinois | | 1,000.00 | | 50.00 | 950.00 |
| **Mountain Lake, Minn.** | **420.00** | | | 20.00 | **400.00** |
| Muskegon Hts., Mich. | 355.00 | | 35.00 | 35.00 | 285.00 |
| Neerlandia, Can. | 5,095.00 | | | 95.00 | 5,000.00 |
| Noordeloos, Mich. | 61.41 | | 4.61 | 2.51 | 54.29 |
| North Blendon, Mich. | 185.00 | | 25.00 | 10.00 | 150.00 |
| Ocheyedan, Iowa | 1,022.79 | | 7.14 | 7.30 | 1,008.35 |
| Ogilvie, Minn. | 585.00 | | 30.00 | 28.00 | 527.00 |
| Ontario, Calif. | 1,000.00 | 1,000.00 | 7.69 | | 1,992.31 |
| Orange City, Ia. II | 1,500.00 | | 75.00 | 150.00 | 1,275.00 |
| Oskaloosa, Ia. | 157.74 | | 22.06 | | 135.68 |
| Pella, Iowa II | | 500.00 | | 9.00 | 491.00 |
| Portland, Michigan | 825.00 | | 43.00 | 37.00 | 745.00 |
| Purewater, S. Dak. | 740.00 | | 50.00 | | 690.00 |
| Riverbend, Mich. | 1,175.00 | | | | 1,175.00 |
| Rock Rapids, Ia. | 2,625.00 | | 5.06 | | 2,619.94 |
| Roseland, Ill. IV | 3,110.00 | | 35.00 | 50.00 | 3,025.00 |
| Rudyard, Mich. | 443.61 | | 90.00 | 67.65 | 285.96 |
| Sanborn, Ia. | 190.43 | | | 31.36 | 159.07 |
| Shepherd, Mont. | 3,056.80 | | | | 3,056.80 |
| Sibley, Iowa | 1,495.50 | | 30.00 | 40.00 | 1,425.50 |
| Sioux Center, Ia. I | 1,655.97 | | 174.32 | | 1,481.65 |
| Sioux City, Iowa | 760.00 | | | 40.00 | 720.00 |
| Sioux Falls, S. Dak. | 1,609.70 | | 6.96 | | 1,602.74 |
| Sullivan, Mich. | 150.00 | | | 10.00 | 140.00 |
| Sully, Iowa | | 2,000.00 | 18.24 | 31.76 | 1,950.00 |
| Sultan, Washington | 1,050.00 | | | 20.00 | 1,030.00 |
| Tracy, Iowa | 72.65 | 1,000.00 | | | 1,072.65 |
| Vancouver, Cana. | 1,725.00 | | 34.00 | 82.00 | 1,609.00 |
| Volga, S. Dak. | | 500.00 | | 25.00 | 475.00 |
| Vona, Colorado | 82.25 | 400.00 | 15.00 | | 467.25 |
| Waupun, Wisconsin | 600.00 | | 420.00 | 180.00 | |
| Wellsburg, Iowa II | | 1,000.00 | | 50.00 | 950.00 |
| West Branch, Mich. | 984.13 | | 10.00 | 92.93 | 881.20 |
| Winnepeg, Cana. | 365.00 | | 5.27 | 5.20 | 354.53 |
| Worthington, Minn. | 1,581.75 | | 4.48 | 42.52 | 1,534.75 |
| Wyoming Park, Mich. | 1,029.51 | | | 75.00 | 954.51 |
| TOTALS | $104,987.79 | $13,050.00 | $2,956.32 | $3,684.29 | $111,397.18 |

**NEW LOANS BY LOCATIONS:**

Iowa ..... 5
Minnesota ..... 4
Illinois ..... 2
Idaho, Michigan, S. Dak., Calif. and Colorado 1 each ..... 5

J. J. BUITEN, *Treasurer.*

## SUPPLEMENT V
(Cf. Art. 51)

## REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS TO THE SYNOD OF 1936

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

AS your instrument in the work of Heathen Missions, as carried on by our denomination, we beg to report concerning our activities during the last two years.

We begin with our Indian field. The usual work was carried on at the various stations, although seriously handicapped by lack of funds. Happy to say our workers carried on bravely, notwithstanding the handicap, trusting that conditions would improve and that our denomination would rally to the work as soon as economic situations were improved in our land.

The central station, as you know, is Rehoboth, N. M., and in connection with that post, Gallup, Two Wells and Fort Wingate, not to mention other smaller places, such as the Bethlehem Chapel, etc. After Cand. Yff left the field, the Rev. C. Hayenga was entrusted with activities at Ft. Wingate, as well as continuing his work at Gallup. At Two Wells Camp worker Bouma was placed, leaving San Antone vacant for the time being.

As you are aware, Crown Point is the post where Missionary Bolt is located. He also did what he could to provide Starr Lake with Christian work. The Crown Point work is constantly growing as a result of work carried on in different schools on the reservation.

That also applies to Tohatchi and Nahaschitty. Mr. George Oppenhuizen at the last named place, has expressed desire to be transferred to San Antone, largely on account of the condition of health of his partner of life, but the matter has not yet been settled at this time.

Mr. Kobes of Toadlena also labors in different government schools in his territory, as well as at Beautiful Mountain.

You all know that on March 24th our beloved L. P. Brink was called home. Suitable memorial services have been held in various places. No doubt our Synod will through its Committee on obituaries, duly and thankfully mention the name of our brother, who has done so much by word and pen for the Indians to whom he consecrated his services, and in respect for his memory? Gone but not forgotten. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." Their works do follow them.

The parsonage at Farmington is now occupied by the Rev. Henry Rikkers, who gladdened us by accepting the call of the Zeeland Classis, via the consistory of Borculo, to take care of the work at Shiprock. For the present it was deemed wisest to have him make his home in Farmington, but we trust that before long arrangements can be made that he can be settled at Shiprock. Redrock and Carisso, in the Shiprock territory, have not yet been occupied. While we have made attempts to obtain calling churches and workers for these two last named places we have not been successful in these efforts.

The work at Canyoncito is still carried on by Mr. C. Kuipers, while continuing his studies at the Albuquerque University.

At Zuni the Rev. J. W. Brink has been continuing the work, although he too was seriously handicapped by lack of funds. The Christian Day School at Zuni now numbers 104 pupils, while our Mission school at Rehoboth has an enrollment of 119.

The work at the Rehoboth Hospital continues under Dr. Pousma, and its influence is constantly spreading, also on account of clinics which he holds in various places in the Rehoboth territory.

Mgr. J. H. Bosscher continues at Rehoboth. He was able last year to celebrate the 25th anniversary of his entrance upon the work. The Rev. J. R. Kamps continues as pastor of Rehoboth. Our work has been spreading beyond the limits of New Mexico to the government school at Ignacio in Colorado, where meetings have been held right along by the late Rev. L. P. Brink, assisted by J. C. Morgan, who has also been rendering valuable services to his people in the interests of their economic condition. Recently the Rev. H. Rikkers began work at Aneth, Colo.

Sorry to say, two valued workers, Miss Grace Bode, R. N. of our Hospital, and Miss Cora Van Zanten, were compelled for reasons of health to hand in their resignations.

As to the fruits on the labors of our workers, quite a number of Navahoes confessed the Lord. In this regard the work at Zuni is rather disappointing, but we trust that here, too, in God's own time He will fulfill his promise that his Word will not return void, but will accomplish that whereunto it was sent.

Our Board decided at its last meeting to authorize its Executive Committee to proceed with the appointment of new workers — as soon as the state of our finances allows. Not sooner.

Concerning the CHINA field we quote from the Annual report sent to us in January. With sadness of heart, it states, we look upon our depleted ranks. Miss Bode was unable to return and Miss Haan also left on account of illness. The depleted personnel struggled, moreover, with sickness which threatened several of the workers. The field was divided as in the previous year, Rev. Smit having charge of Rev. H. A. Dykstra's work during his absence; Dr. Huizenga and Rev. S. A. Dykstra continuing to take care of the legacy of Dr. De Korne, the radius of each field gradually broadening, as new contacts were made. "It is apparent," we read, "that the paucity of helpers also seriously menaces the field of the workers." "On the other hand," we read, "animosity has wellnigh disappeared. We labor unmolested. The need of the times gradually undermines that racial pride which has been a great obstacle. The example of great national leaders and national movements have helped pave the way. Homes are open to us where formerly we could not get beyond the entrance. Christian weddings are becoming appreciated, and even in the commemoration of the departed, Christian ceremonies are gaining wider appeal. There is less opposition on the part of the parents to our Sunday school work. We are reaching more children than ever before. From this general welcome we are happy to see the transition to the actual welcome of Christ as Saviour and Lord. Instead of attracting individuals only, we are beginning to Christianize the home. Here we can hold Bible classes and see with joy an approach

to the welcome in Christian families at homes of spiritual workers."

The closing sentence of the 1934 report is rapidly becoming prophetic. Some sixty baptisms took place during the year 1935. We also have some approach to sacrificial giving in various localities.

As to methods and prospects we learn that the tent travels methodically through the field. "Tracts are widely distributed, and as the language becomes more familiar, personal work on the road, in car, boat, railway coach, or on the bicycle, as one travels with others to a common destination, often opens a door for Christ. From personal contacts we seek to penetrate into the home and thence draw together groups of believers. We all travel in circuitous routes and so do our evangelists. We dare not limit the work of our men to one place. They must ultimately divide their services between groups of Christians that have learned to meet their obligations as well as to accept their privileges. In a land that is increasingly harrassed by a foreign foe, as well as torn by divisions and cross-purposes, where natural calamities continue in spite of systematic enlightenment, we persevere in the midst of our own difficulties and realize that it is of the mercies of God that we are not consumed."

We may add to this that it was deemed wise to have Miss Kalsbeek and Dr. Huizenga take their furlough during 1936, somewhat earlier than originally planned.

Miss Kalsbeek stated in her talks at Women's Missionary Union meetings that each week she and her assistant, Miss Ruby Liu, reached about 1500 women and children. The medical work too reaches out to all kinds of classes of people, and altogether there are at present about 100 baptized professing Christians on the rolls of our Mission. We hope to be able in the near future, to carry out a recent Board decision to send out two Bible women, sorely needed in the China work.

It surely is true, it is of the mercies of God that we are not consumed. That is also applicable to the great strain under which the mission authorities have been because of lack of funds. Toward Pentecost 1936 letters were sent out to all our consistories, begging for an offering on Pentecost, at least 65c per family, that we might take care of the deficit, which by April first amounted to around

$15,000. We trust all our churches bear in mind that this offering was of a *special character,* not to be counted in with the regular quotas so sorely needed.

## THE WORK OF THE BOARD AND THE DIRECTOR OF MISSIONS

Since the last Synod your Board of Missions met twice. Between times the Executive Committee meets as a rule, every two months. Each meeting lasts usually one whole day. An Inspection Committee sent out by the Board each year renders valuable service.

This past year considerable time was spent in trying to adjust matters concerning China, as to the relationships between the medical and evangelistic departments and their workers. Happily the matter was on June 5, 1936, settled satisfactorily on a mutually acceptable basis. [See Acts, Art. 51.] Mimeographed copies of all these meetings are sent out by the secretary. He also takes care of all the correspondence in connection with these Minutes and of other ad interim correspondence with persons and congregations and workers, within our denomination and with outside agencies, often very considerable.

He also functions as secretary of the Home Missions Committee, and tries to give advice, if requested, regarding the Jewish and Hoboken work.

Last winter, at his own expense, he visited South America, devoting his vacation to this. He is president of its Committee, which demands increasing attention.

Many Sundays the secretary preaches in churches asking for his services. Remuneration for this is turned over to our Christian Reformed Board of Missions. He had but few weekday appointments last year, though willing to accept them if other engagements do not interfere.

Considerable time is taken for arrangements of schedules for the Women's Missionary Unions. These bodies—eight of them in all—so far, and erelong nine, furnish considerable of the funds for our mission work. The Grand Rapids Union, for instance, reported last fall of having collected in the neighborhood of $18,000 during its ten years of existence, and the Muskegon Union nearly $8,000. The Chicago Union also contributes liberally.

The secretary also tries to fill space in *Banner* and *Wachter,* although, alas, these contributions are at times

crowded out. And at other times there is scarcity of articles supplied by our workers.

For the "Yearbook" he furnishes statistical data and the "Family Circle."

The *Missionary Monthly* of which he is in charge, this present spring contributed $500 to our Chr. Ref. mission funds.

To all our churches an appeal for a special pentecostal offering was sent, together with envelopes for each family.

As occasions present themselves the secretary calls on people who might remember the cause of missions in their wills. He knows there are some results to this. Sorry to say, the economic situation has prevented him from obtaining large gifts from individuals as was done in better years.

Since the last Synod met he edited and published a booklet on Home Missions which netted a considerable sum, and was turned over to Treasurer Buiten.

Appeals he sent out for our Canadian churches also brought up amounts, which, while not large, encouraged our workers in the Dominion.

The ANNUAL REPORTS, for 1934 and 1935, of our Treasurer are subjoined to this Report and also the 1937 budgets.

The Board takes the liberty of submitting to your approval the overtures mentioned below.

The OVERTURES are as follows:

1. Approval of the following men, named by their respective classes as Board members.

Classis California, Rev. J. De Jonge.
Classis Grand Rapids East, Rev. H. Verduin.
Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. H. J. Mulder.
Classis Hackensack, Rev. J. J. Beebe.
Classis Holland, Rev. L. Van Laar.
Classis Hudson, Rev. R. Bolt.
Classis Illinois, Rev. J. H. Monsma.
Classis Muskegon, Rev. J. Dolfin.
Classis Orange City, Rev. J. Paauw.
Classis Ostfriesland, Rev. H. C. Bode.
Classis Pacific, Rev. J. Mulder.
Classis Pella, Rev. I. Van Dellen.
Classis Sioux Center, Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.

Classis Wisconsin, Rev. J. C. Schaap.
Classis Zeeland, Rev. J. G. Vande Riet.

2. Election of three delegates at large: Mr. H. H. Denkema, H. Hekman and J. Kos; and in addition thereto the names of Dr. E. H. Beernink, Dr. J. C. Mulder and Mr. E. Wierenga as men well acquainted with our Indian field.

3. Approval of the budget, see below, calling for a total of $73,395.00.

4. The Board kindly but urgently requests Synod to exhort the churches to reach the quotas allowed. As expressed in the following motion: "The Board calls the attention of Synod to the fact that it cannot pay its bills because many churches do not pay their mission quota. In connection with this the Board urges Synod to point out the situation to the Church and emphasize that every consistory loyally put forth strenuous efforts to reach the quota it establishes."

5. Your Mission Board requests Synod to recommend to all our churches to properly observe the fact that erelong, (next fall) our Indian Mission work can celebrate the 40th anniversary of its founding. The secretary and treasurer were appointed a committee to publish the date of this and suggest an appropriate program. It is hoped that throughout our Church sermons and addresses will be given to commemorate the fact, and to arouse new or increased interest in the cause. It is likewise hoped that *special offerings* will be obtained for it, and if possible a special "Indian Mission Sunday" observed.

6. Approval of the attached "Underlying Guiding Principles, etc." [See p. 130 of Acts, adopted as "A Basis," etc.]

**CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS**
**ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER**
**FOR THE YEAR 1934**

**Receipts**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rehoboth Mission | $ 5,912.22 | |
| Rehoboth Hospital | 781.64 | $ 6,693.86 |
| Zuni Mission | 2,374.06 | 2,374.06 |
| Crown Point Mission | 26.82 | |
| Two Wells Mission | 24.16 | |
| Farmington Mission | 90.00 | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Toadlena Mission | 10.00 | |
| Nahaschitty Mission | 10.00 | 160.98 |
| Special Purposes | 1,421.43 | 1,421.43 |
| General Fund— | | |
| The Van Agthoven Estate | 5,480.45 | |
| Borrowed on note | 125.00 | |
| Contributions | 32,520.55 | 38,126.00 |
| Salaries— | | |
| Indian Missions | 4,547.33 | |
| Foreign Mission | 8,591.73 | 13,139.06 |
| Foreign Mission Fund | 11,089.70 | 11,089.70 |
| Total Receipts during 1934 | | $73,005.09 |
| Balance per report 1933 | | 11,688.17 |
| | | $84,693.26 |

**Disbursements, 1934**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rehoboth Budget | $15,295.00 | |
| Zuni Budget | 3,000.00 | |
| Zuni House Rent | 260.00 | |
| Toadlena Budget | 300.00 | |
| Two Wells Budget | 150.00 | |
| Gallup Budget | 200.00 | |
| San Antone Budget | 270.00 | |
| Crown Point Budget | 75.00 | |
| Tohatchi Budget | 525.00 | |
| Nahaschitty Budget | 75.00 | |
| Farmington Budget | 250.00 | |
| Special Purposes | 224.68 | |
| Board and Comm. Mtgs. | 423.18 | |
| Sec. and office exp. | 203.11 | |
| Treasurer's expenses | 25.55 | |
| Literature | 75.35 | |
| Interest on notes | 374.20 | |
| Payment on note | 667.80 | |
| Traveling Expenses | 101.49 | |
| Mission Booklets | 235.30 | |
| House rent | 240.00 | |
| Refunds | 54.50 | |
| Insurance premiums | 1,078.00 | |
| Tax on checks | 18.40 | |
| Salaries Indian Missions | 21,661.79 | |
| Auto Allowances | 5,892.00 | |
| Salaries Foreign Missions | 9,031.99 | |
| Foreign Missions | 8,640.00 | $69,347.34 |
| Balance December 31, 1934 | | $15,345.92 |
| Trust Funds—invested in bonds | | 12,750.00 |
| Balance December 31, 1934 | | $ 2,595.92 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Outstanding Notes to Private Parties | | $ 6,402.20 |
| Due to various funds— | | |
| Training School | $ 436.52 | |
| New Hospital | 509.56 | |
| Side Walks | 50.00 | |
| Ft. Wingate Chapel | 381.00 | |
| Starr Lake Mission | 834.31 | |
| Lepers in U. S. | 274.26 | |
| Lepers in China | 452.45 | |
| China Hospital | 216.00 | |
| China Hospital Books | 100.00 | |
| Miscellaneous | 302.76 | |
| Miss Veenstra Memorial | 715.24 | 4,272.10 |
| | | $10,674.30 |
| Balance, December 31, 1934 | | 2,595.92 |
| Indebtedness | | $ 8,078.38 |

* * * * * * *

Upon instruction of the 1934 Synod, the following items have been removed from the report — Due to

| | |
|---|---|
| Black Rock Parsonage | $ 3,070.68 |
| Rehoboth Well Fund | 3,483.98 |
| Expansion Fund | 1,227.02 |
| Indebtedness on Buildings due to Mission Funds — | |
| San Antone | 3,044.70 |
| Tohatchi | 3,707.70 |
| Farmington | 556.21 |
| Two Wells | 3,685.00 |
| Gallup | 3,474.39 |

* * * * * * *

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer.*

Muskegon, Michigan, March 26, 1935

This will certify that we have audited this report covering the year 1934, and find it to be correct and in balance with the treasurer's records.

Auditing Committee,
FRED H. ROTH.
A. J. WIBALDA.

## CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS
## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER
## FOR THE YEAR 1935

### Receipts

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rehoboth Mission | $ 5,565.15 | |
| Rehoboth Hospital | 56.00 | $ 5,621.15 |
| Zuni Mission | 1,859.84 | 1,859.84 |
| Crown Point Mission | 15.00 | |
| Nahaschitty Mission | 5.00 | |
| Farmington Mission | 51.35 | 71.35 |
| New Presbyterian Prop. | 2,584.69 | |
| Special Purposes | 569.87 | 3,154.56 |
| General Fund— | | |
| The Van Agthoven Estate | 7,980.21 | |
| The Rev. Manni Estate | 500.00 | |
| The Vegter Estate | 29.19 | |
| Contributions | 31,834.79 | 40,344.19 |
| Salaries— | | |
| Indian Workers | 2,174.02 | |
| Foreign Workers | 5,557.49 | 7,731.51 |
| Foreign Missions | 12,736.52 | 12,736.52 |
| | | $71,519.12 |
| Balance per report 1934 | | 15,345.92 |
| | | $86,865.04 |

### Disbursements

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rehoboth—1934 Budget | $ 1,500.00 | |
| Rehoboth—1935 Budget | 15,000.00 | $16,500.00 |
| Zuni 1935 Budget | 2,508.03 | |
| Zuni House rent | 180.00 | |
| Zuni S. S. supplies | 111.58 | 2,799.61 |
| Gallup—1935 Budget | 578.47 | |
| San Antone—1935 Budget | 111.54 | |
| Crown Point—1935 Budget | 180.37 | |
| Two Wells—1935 Budget | 150.00 | |
| Two Wells repairs | 509.44 | |
| Two Wells stove | 36.19 | |
| Tohatchi—1935 Budget | 535.00 | |
| Nahaschitty 1935 Budget | 50.00 | |
| Toadlena 1935 Budget | 200.00 | |
| Toadlena Spc. road appropriation | 175.00 | |
| Farmington—1935 Budget | 250.00 | |
| Farmington sewer tax | 53.11 | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Beautiful Mt. furnace | 42.00 | |
| Red Rock Mission repairs | 230.49 | |
| Shiprock Mission repairs, etc. | 798.04 | 3,899.65 |
| Pres. Prop. 1st Quar. payment | 750.00 | |
| Veenstra Memorial | 739.85 | |
| Personal Gifts forwarded | 263.44 | |
| Home Missions and Church Help | 149.07 | |
| Home Missions, Classical | 100.00 | |
| Jewish Missions | 47.60 | |
| Sudan United Mission | 54.56 | |
| South America | 1.50 | |
| Lord's Day Alliance | 20.13 | |
| Uncle Dick Forwarded | 28.64 | |
| Christmas | 5.00 | 2,159.79 |
| Secretary's House Allowance | 480.00 | |
| Miss. Home—rent | 120.00 | |
| Gallup house rent | 80.00 | |
| Traveling expenses | 183.77 | |
| Board and Committee Meetings | 451.51 | |
| Secretarial and Office Expense | 248.30 | |
| Literature | 61.00 | |
| Treasurer's expenses | 64.36 | |
| Interest on notes | 334.12 | |
| Payment of note | 702.20 | |
| J. C. Morgan, campaign expenses | 50.00 | |
| Miss. Home—garage | 373.21 | |
| Miss. Home—equipment | 602.74 | |
| Paul Mierop—subsidy | 132.00 | |
| Insurance premiums | 1,001.44 | |
| Home Mission Council | 25.00 | 4,909.65 |
| Salaries— | | |
| Indian Workers | 16,786.40 | |
| Auto Allowances | 5,762.57 | |
| Educational allowances | 500.00 | |
| Foreign workers | 8,545.12 | 31,594.09 |
| Foreign Missions | 9,278.29 | 9,278.29 |
| | | $71,141.08 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Total receipts and 1934 balance | $86,865.04 |
| Total disbursements during 1935 | 71,141.08 |
| Balance December 31, 1935 | $15,723.96 |
| Trust funds invested in bonds | 12,750.00 |
| | $ 2,973.96 |
| Outstanding Notes to Private Parties | $ 5,700.00 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Due to various funds— | | |
| Training School | $ 436.52 | |
| New Hospital | 509.56 | |
| Side walks | 50.00 | |
| Ft. Wingate chapel | 381.00 | |
| Starr Lake Mission | 834.31 | |
| Lepers in U. S. | 333.63 | |
| Lepers in China | 464.95 | |
| China hospital | 216.00 | |
| China hospital books | 100.00 | |
| New Presbyterian Prop. | 806.16 | |
| Miscellaneous | 76.21 | 4,208.34 |
| | | $ 9,908.34 |
| Balance December 31, 1935 | | 2,973.96 |
| Indebtedness | | $ 6,934.38 |
| Due on Rehoboth Budget (1935) | $ 3,000.00 | |
| Due on salaries for 1935 | 2,139.61 | $ 5,139.61 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Presbyterian Properties purchased for | $3,000.00 | Four annual payments |
| One payment made | 750.00 | |
| **Still due on these** | **$2,250.00** | |

JOHN DOLFIN, *Treasurer.*

Muskegon, Michigan, April 18, 1936.

This will certify that we have audited this report covering the year 1935, and find it to be correct and in balance with the treasurer's records.

Auditing Committee,
FRED H. ROTH.
A. J. WIBALDA.

## BUDGETS FOR INDIAN AND CHINA MISSIONS

### Indian Missions — 1937

| | *asked* | *proposed* | *to allow* |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Rehoboth Budget —** | | | |
| Boys' Dormitory | $ 876.00 | $ 500.00 | |
| Girls' Dormitory | 666.96 | 500.00 | |
| School | 200.00 | 100.00 | |
| Sewing Room | 100.00 | 100.00 | |
| Commissary | 5,500.00 | 5,500.00 | |
| Religious Department | 75.00 | 75.00 | |
| General Overhead | 200.00 | 75.00 | |
| General Labor | 700.00 | 700.00 | |
| Office | 144.00 | 120.00 | |
| Telephone | 96.00 | 75.00 | |
| Dodge Car | 275.00 | 275.00 | |
| Telegraph | 48.00 | 25.00 | |
| Entertainment, socials | 75.00 | 75.00 | |
| Electric current and upkeep | 1,750.00 | 1,550.00 | |
| Feed | 250.00 | 225.00 | |
| Fuel | 700.00 | 700.00 | |
| Laundry | 275.00 | 275.00 | |
| Building repairs | 2,500.00 | 1,000.00 | |
| Tools and equipment | 900.00 | 750.00 | |
| Truck | 275.00 | 250.00 | |
| Heating plant, repairs | 500.00 | 400.00 | |
| Ford pick-up | 250.00 | 250.00 | |
| Emergencies | | 480.00 | $14,000.00 |
| | $16,355.96 | | |
| **Hospital —** | | | |
| Electric Light | 360.00 | 360.00 | |
| Gas | 150.00 | 150.00 | |
| Surgical supplies | 500.00 | 500.00 | |
| Food supplies | 360.00 | 360.00 | |
| Cleaning and bathroom supp. | 240.00 | 240.00 | |
| Blankets and linens | 200.00 | 200.00 | |
| Salaries for 4 girls | 1,140.00 | 1,140.00 | |
| Drugs | 1,000.00 | 1,000.00 | |
| Fuel—Nurses' home | 50.00 | 50.00 | 4,000.00 |
| | $ 4,000.00 | | |
| **Zuni Mission —** | | | |
| Religious Department | 60.00 | 50.00 | |
| School supplies | 125.00 | 100.00 | |
| Mission supplies | 60.00 | 50.00 | |
| Sewing class supplies | 60.00 | 50.00 | |
| Mission Home Mess | 750.00 | 700.00 | |
| Kohler upkeep, etc. | 450.00 | 400.00 | |
| General repairs | 500.00 | 370.00 | |
| Fuel—coal and wood | 850.00 | 750.00 | |
| Labor—janitor, etc. | 615.00 | 600.00 | |
| For undernourished children cod liver oil | 30.00 | 30.00 | |
| Installing septic tank | 350.00 | 150.00 | 3,250.00 |
| | $ 3,850.00 | | |

| | asked | proposed to allow |
|---|---|---|
| **Two Wells Mission —** | | |
| Repairs, Interpreter's home | 50.00 | |
| Fence repair | 10.00 | |
| Kohler upkeep | 70.00 | |
| Fuel for Hogan—chapel | 10.00 | |
| Food for Indians—services | 15.00 | |
| Miscellaneous | 25.00 | |
| | $ 180.00 | 150.00 |
| **Gallup Mission —** | | |
| Fuel for chapel | 12.00 | |
| Lights | 25.00 | |
| Entertainment | 25.00 | |
| Telephone | 30.00 | |
| Water | 75.00 | |
| *Home rental subsidy | 120.00 | |
| Miscellaneous | 25.00 | |
| | $ 312.00 | 312.00 |
| **Tohatchi Mission —** | | |
| Medicine for distribution | 100.00 | |
| Fuel for church | 40.00 | |
| Delco repair | 40.00 | |
| Fire protection | 40.00 | |
| Stationery | 25.00 | |
| Road repair | 25.00 | |
| Church painting | 150.00 | |
| Miscellaneous | 50.00 | |
| | $ 470.00 | 470.00 |
| **Nahaschitty Mission —** | | |
| Repair of dam for protection | 100.00 | |
| Painting—interior and exterior, also decorating—3 buildings | 200.00 | |
| | $ 300.00 | 300.00 |
| **Toadlena Mission —** | | |
| Sunday School supplies | 75.00 | |
| Miscellaneous and emergencies | 100.00 | |
| Kohler repair | 25.00 | |
| Fuel—Toadlena and Beautiful Mt. chapels | 25.00 | |
| Catechisms, Literature, Tracts | 20.00 | |
| Repairs and painting | 100.00 | |
| | $ 345.00 | 345.00 |
| Nava—curtain canvas | 50.00 | |
| Beautiful Mt. chapel—painting | 50.00 | |
| | $ 100.00 | 100.00 |

* The missionary lives in a rented home at $40.00 per month and the parsonage rents for $30.00 per month. Parsonage not at all large enough for Missionary's family.

| | | asked | proposed to allow |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Farmington Mission —** | | | |
| Water | | 54.00 | |
| Fuel for chapel | | 30.00 | |
| Light | | 18.00 | |
| Supplies | | 28.00 | |
| General upkeep and repairs | | 120.00 | |
| | $ | 250.00 | 250.00 |
| **Shiprock Mission —** | | | |
| Sunday school supplies | | 75.00 | |
| Fuel for chapel | | 60.00 | |
| Literature for distribution | | 20.00 | |
| Janitor and supplies | | 50.00 | |
| Socials | | 50.00 | |
| | $ | 255.00 | 255.00 |
| **Starr Lake Mission** | $ | 50.00 | 50.00 |
| **Crown Point Mission—** | | | |
| Medicine supplies | | 10.00 | |
| Water rental | | 24.00 | |
| Phone rental | | 12.00 | |
| Repairs and upkeep | | 50.00 | |
| Incidentals | | 15.00 | |
| | $ | 111.00 | 111.00 |
| ***San Antone** | $ | 205.00 | 205.00 |
| **Fort Wingate—** | | | |
| Religious supplies, etc. | $ | 50.00 | 50.00 |

**Salaries Schedule —**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Manager, Mr. J. H. Bosscher | Home | 1,530.00 |
| Assist., Mr. A. H. Timmer | Room & board | 650.00 |
| Clerk, Miss Ida Fennema | Room & board | 408.00 |
| Head Nurse (now vacant) | Room & board | 765.00 |
| Nurse, Miss A. Dobben | Room & board | 561.00 |
| Principal, Miss R. Stob | Room & board | 663.00 |
| Teacher, Miss M. Disselkoen | Room & board | 400.00 |
| Teacher, Miss J. Maring | Room & board | 400.00 |
| Miss C. Rosbach, pension allowance | Room & board | 255.00 |
| Cook, Miss R. Wilderom (longer service) | Room & board | 400.00 |
| Cook, Miss G. Overeem (shorter service) | Room & board | 350.00 |
| (At present Bethel S. S., Paterson, pays this salary.) | | |
| Boys' Matron, Miss M. Vander Weide | Room & board | 408.00 |

* This station now vacant but as soon as it is occupied it will call for different things in the way of repairs, etc.

| | asked | proposed | to allow |
|---|---|---|---|
| Girls' Matron (now being vacated) | Room & board | 408.00 | |
| Laundress (now vacant) | Room & board | 306.00 | |
| Interpreter, W. Peshlakai | Home | 765.00 | |
| Zuni, Rev. J. W. Brink | Home | 1,445.00 | |
| Principal, Miss M. Vos | Room & board | 612.00 | |
| Teacher, Miss Nellie Lam | Room & board | 561.00 | |
| Teacher, Miss E. M. Krom-minga (shorter service) | Room & board | 400.00 | |
| Matron, Miss T. Rietema | Room & board | 408.00 | |
| Two Wells, Mr. Mark Bouma | Home | 1,275.00 | |
| Interpreter | Home | 600.00 | |
| Toadlena, Mr. J. C. Kobes | Home | 1,275.00 | |
| Interpreter | Home | 765.00 | |
| Farmington, Mr. J. C. Morgan | Home | 1,275.00 | |
| San Antone, Interpreter (vacant) | Home | 600.00 | |
| Shiprock Interpreter, Boyd Peshlakai (To Aug., 1936, Sherman St. S. S. pays this salary.) | | 900.00 | |
| Mission Secretary, Dr. H. Beets | | 1,800.00 | |
| Treasurer, Rev. J. Dolfin, honorarium | | 340.00 | 20,525.00 |
| **Auto Mileage Allowances —** | | | |
| Allowances are paid to following—Dr. R. H. Pousma, Rev. J. R. Kamps, Mr. Mark Bouma, Rev. J. Bolt, Rev. C. G. Hayenga, Rev. J. W. Brink, Rev. Wm. Goudberg, Mr. J. C. Kobes, Mr. J. C. Morgan, Mr. George Oppenhuizen, Mr. C. Kuipers, 4 cents per mile is allowed—out of which the Missionary must save sufficient to replace his car at the end of each three year period. **Maximum asked** | | | 6,480.00 |
| An allowance for one new car should be made for a new missionary | | | 620.00 |
| Educational Allowances—5 children in High School away from home—at $250.00 per child | | | 1,250.00 |
| House allowance to Secretary of Missions | | | 480.00 |
| Board and Committee Meetings | | $ 500.00 | |
| Literature | | 75.00 | |
| Secretarial and office expenses | | 250.00 | |
| Treasurer's supplies | | 50.00 | |
| Traveling and Moving exp. missionaries | | 1,000.00 | |
| Home Mission Council Appropriation | | 25.00 | |
| Interest on notes | | 292.00 | |
| Mission property insurance | | 1,200.00 | |
| Improving and remodeling Shiprock Manse | | 1,000.00 | 4,392.00 |
| **Total under head of Indian Missions** | | | $57,595.00 |

## FOREIGN MISSIONS

| **Salaries** | *asked* | *proposed to allow* |
|---|---|---|
| Rev. H. A. Dykstra (supported by West Side Churches, G. R.) | $ 1,750.00 | |
| Miss W. Kalsbeek (supported by West Side Churches, G. R.) | 650.00 | |
| Rev. S. A. Dykstra (supported by First Church, G. R.) | 1,950.00 | |
| Rev. A. H. Smit (supported by Coldbrook Church, G. R.) | 1,750.00 | |
| Rev. A. H. Selles (supported by 14th St. & Central Ave., Holland) | 1,300.00 | |
| Miss L. Bode—at home (supported by First Wellsburg, Ia.) | | |
| Dr. L. S. Huizenga (paid direct by Lagrave Ave., G. R.) | | |
| To make up deficits of above mentioned supporters | | $ 2,000.00 |
| Upkeep of houses in China | | 600.00 |
| If new Missionary or Bible Women are sent out | | 2,500.00 |
| For furlough expenses—and return of missionaries | | 2,000.00 |

**Budgets—**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dr. L. S. Huizenga budget | $ 5,000.00 Mex. | |
| Rev. H. A. Dykstra budget | 4,000.00 Mex. | |
| Rev. S. A. Dykstra budget | 4,000.00 Mex. | |
| Rev. A. H. Smit budget | 4,000.00 Mex. | |
| Rev. A. H. Selles budget | 4,000.00 Mex. | |
| Miss W. Kalsbeek budget | 2,000.00 Mex. | |
| Miss L. Bode budget | 1,500.00 Mex. | |
| | $24,500.00 Mex. | |
| This amount represents approximately | $ 8,200.00 Gold | |
| as the exchange has been stabilized at about 3 for 1 | | 8,200.00 |
| | | $15,300.00 |
| House rent for missionaries home on furlough | | 500.00 |
| **Total under head of Foreign Missions** | | $15,800.00 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Indebtedness at the close of 1935 | $ 6,934.38 |
| Due on Rehoboth Budget | 3,000.00 |
| Due on salaries for 1935 | 2,139.61 |
| Still due on Presbyterian Properties | 2,250.00 |
| | $14,323.99 |

By order of the Board,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT VI.

# FINANCIAL REPORT OF JEWISH MISSIONS — GENERAL FUND
## of the Christian Reformed Church

(Compare Report VI, p. 22, Agenda Part I)

### FROM JANUARY 1, 1934, TO DECEMBER 31, 1935

| Classis | Families | Amount Required | Amount Received | Received Less Than Required | Received per Family | Received Less per Family | Included in Amount Sent Direct to Chicago |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| California | 570 | $ 926.25 | $ 625.07 | $ 301.18 | $ 1.09 | $ .53 | $ |
| East Friesland | 618 | 1,004.25 | 763.94 | 240.31 | 1.23 | .39 | |
| Grand Rapids East | 2,842 | 4,618.25 | 2,573.32 | 2,044.93 | .90 | .72 | |
| Grand Rapids West | 3,421 | 5,559.12 | 2,530.47 | 3,028.65 | .74 | .98 | |
| Hackensack | 646 | 1,049.75 | 632.35 | 417.40 | 1.09 | .53 | |
| Holland | 1,930 | 3,136.25 | 1,476.49 | 1,659.76 | .76 | .86 | |
| Hudson | 1,496 | 2,431.00 | 1,956.62 | 474.38 | 1.30 | .32 | |
| Illinois | 2,822 | 4,585.75 | 2,608.31 | 1,977.44 | .92 | .70 | $ 1,601.59 |
| Muskegon | 1,990 | 3,233.75 | 2,557.11 | 676.64 | 1.28 | .34 | |
| Orange City | 1,794 | 2,915.25 | 1,125.39 | 1,789.86 | .63 | .99 | |
| Pacific | 940 | 1,527.50 | 957.74 | 569.76 | 1.02 | .60 | |
| Pella | 1,108 | 1,800.50 | 942.85 | 857.65 | .85 | .77 | |
| Sioux Center | 1,309 | 2,127.13 | 900.40 | 1,226.73 | .68 | .94 | |
| Wisconsin | 691 | 1,122.88 | 640.81 | 482.07 | .92 | .70 | 62.67 |
| Zeeland | 1,525 | 2,478.12 | 1,984.20 | 493.92 | 1.30 | .32 | |
| TOTALS | 23,702 | $38,515.75 | $22,275.07 | $16,240.68 | $ .98 | $ .64 | $ 1,664.26 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Societies, Churches, Individuals | 1,157.32 |
| Interest | 138.75 |
| Balance on hand January 1, 1934 | 283.31 |
| Total Receipts to December 31, 1935 | $23,854.45 |

*Method of Computation per Family*

Jan. 1, 1934—June 30, 1934 @ $1.00 per year
July 1, 1934—Dec. 31, 1935 @ .75 per year

DISBURSEMENTS

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Chicago | $14,078.00 | |
| Paterson | 7,297.50 | |
| Direct to Chicago | 1,664.26 | |
| Gratuity | 150.00 | |
| Stamps, Bond, Box, etc. | 60.28 | |
| Total Disbursements to Dec. 31, 1935 | | $23,250.04 |
| Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1936 | | $ 604.41 |

CHICAGO:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| From General Fund | $14,078.00 | |
| Sent Direct | 1,664.26 | |
| Other Sources | 693.57 | |
| Total Receipts | | $16,435.83 |

PATERSON:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| From General Fund | $ 7,297.50 | |
| Other Sources | 447.41 | |
| Total Receipts | | $ 7,744.91 |
| GRAND TOTAL | | $24,180.74 |

IN RESERVE:

| | |
|---|---|
| Michael Vanden Berge Memorial Bonds | $1,000.00 |
| Johanna Woltman Legacy — Certificate — 5 Shares Paid-up Stock | 500.00 |

EXPECTANCY:

Beneficiaries under Will of the late H. Schaafsma. Amount is unknown — Will in Probate.

Expected from Jan. 1, 1934—Dec. 31, 1935 ..... $1.625 per family

Number of families average for two years.

*Notice* — All money for Jewish Missions should be sent direct to the Treasurer of the General Fund; not to Treasurers at Chicago and Paterson.

CHICAGO:

| | |
|---|---|
| Appropriated by Synod | $26,192.43 |
| Received | 16,435.83 |
| Less than appropriated | $ 9,756.60 |

PATERSON:

| | |
|---|---|
| Appropriated by Synod | $12,323.32 |
| Received | 7,444.91 |
| Less than appropriated | $ 4,878.41 |

Respectfully submitted,
PETER HOLWERDA, *Treasurer.*

February 25th, 1936.

The books and records of Rev. P. G. Holwerda, Treasurer of the Jewish Mission, General Fund, including an examination of the Reserve Securities have been audited and found to be correct and the above report reflects a true condition of this fund according to the books of account for the period stated.

IRA STRUCK,
BARNEY J. STAP,
*Auditing Committee.*

## JEWISH MISSION, CHICAGO

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF THE SYNOD OF 1936:

THE Board of Jewish Missions of the Christian Reformed Churches of Chicago render you the following report of the activities and happenings in this branch of the the Kingdom work during the past two years, from January 1, 1934, to December 31, 1935.

Again the Board is able to inform you that, notwithstanding difficulties, due to present economic conditions, we have been able to carry on the work entrusted to our care, in a comparatively satisfactory manner, and can look back on the work of the past two years with gratitude to God for what we were able to do.

In the beginning of these two years, May 5, 1934, one of our original and oldest Board members, Mr. H. Jacobsma, was taken from our midst by the hand of death, to his eternal reward. Due to his illness he had already previously been released from active service. No new member was appointed in his place, since the required number of five, by the Constitution, are still in the Board, an extra member having been added due to extra duties incurred at the time of building our institution.

Again the message of the coming of the promised Messiah was brought to the Jews in this community: by administering to their physical needs in the Clinic; by the preaching of the Word and speaking at every possible opportunity; by giving out tracts and house-visitation as well as in various classes.

The regular classes and Gospel meetings and their attendance during the past two years averaged as follows:

The first nine months of 1934 the attendance at the Sunday evening Gospel meeting averaged only five; the following fifteen months, after changing the Gospel meetings to Friday evenings, the weekly average attendance was 30. With the lowest at 6, and the highest of 54 at one meeting.

The Women's classes averaged a weekly attendance of nine over the two years; allowing for a two months' vacation.

The Girls' classes averaged a weekly attendance of 12.5 over the two years, allowing for three months' vacation.

The Boys' classes averaged 32 with an allowance of four months' vacation each year.

This makes a combined weekly average attendance at the various meetings of 72, allowing an average of about two months a year for summer vacations. Besides this, from 8 to 12 people are contacted with three times a week while waiting in the waiting-room of the Clinic.

An average of 154 people per month have received medical care at the Clinic during the past two years.

From the above it can be seen that the Women's and Girls' work is sadly in need of a lady worker. Efforts have been made to interest churches and societies in supplying this need, but so far with out success. We cannot do it from our income unless all congregations come up to their quota established by Synod. We have been obliged to further reduce the salaries of all our workers to a minimum, in order to meet our income. Even our Treasurer, who has an enormous lot of clerical work to do, has volunteered to donate his services. We have set our proposed annual budget at the lowest possible figure, and beg Synod to impress on the churches the need of filling their quota for this cause.

Our staff at present consists of one full-time missionary, Mr. A. Huisjen, two part-time workers: Dr. Wm. Yonker and Miss Delis the Nurse, who attend the Clinic three half-days a week, and a few volunteer helpers. Mr. Huisjen had completed ten years of service in 1934.

In the first part of 1935 two young men made confession of faith and were baptized in the Cicero First church. They are very promising young men. Other young men are showing a marked interested in the Christian faith, and profess to believe. From the last monthly report of our missionary we quote the following:

"On the morning of December 11th Mrs. M. and her daugher were present. She is an ardent believer who instructs her child in the way of salvation and is trying to win her husband for Christ. She was engaged in earnest conversation with the patients in the waiting-room, talking

with them over two hours regarding faith in the crucified Christ. One of the patients that took a lively interest in the discussion was Mrs. P., the mother of Sam, who was recently baptized in the First Christian Reformed church of Cicero. F. C., a young lady of 19, who was with us as a little girl and now comes again, professes to believe in Jesus as her Savior. L. A., now a young mother, who also came to our mission as a little girl, attends our meetings regularly again and confesses Christ as her Savior. A. Y., a boy of 17, continues to attend faithfully and shows evidence of faith in Christ. L. B., a girl of about 16 who has confided that she believes in Christ, for some time told us that she believes in Christ, but does not yet care to go to church or make the acquaintance of Christians, either Hebrew or Gentile. She has considerable fear. There are others who show a marked interest but have as yet not committed themselves."

We trust that with this information before you, Synod will see the need as well as the opportunities for the evangelization of the old Covenant people, and will accordingly give this cause the much-needed support, both spiritually and materially.

Respectfully submitted,

The Board of Nathanael Institute,

REV. P. A. HOEKSTRA, *Pres.*
C. LEENHOUTS, *Secy.*

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT

### Chicago Jewish Mission of the Christian Reformed Church from January 1, 1934, to December 31, 1935

RECEIPTS

| | 1934 | 1935 | TOTAL |
|---|---|---|---|
| Balance on hand | $ 95.28 | $..... | $ 95.28 |
| Synodical Treasurer | 6,940.00 | 7,138.00 | 14,078.00 |
| Classical Treasurer | 1,404.60 | 259.66 | 1,664.26 |
| Donations | 318.45 | 375.12 | 693.57 |
| Interest Donations | 137.00 | 30.00 | 167.00 |
| From Medical Fund | 1,528.00 | 1,000.00 | 2,528.00 |
| Workers' Fund | 79.00 | ..... | 79.00 |
| Legacies | 450.00 | 120.35 | 570.35 |
| Refunds | 12.69 | 45.41 | 58.10 |
| Building Fund Transfer | 31.74 | ..... | 31.74 |
| Bond Donated | 100.00 | ..... | 100.00 |
| Rent Received | ..... | 343.71 | 343.71 |
| TOTALS | $11,096.76 | $ 9,312.25 | $24,409.01 |

DISBURSEMENTS

| | 1934 | 1935 | TOTAL |
|---|---|---|---|
| Salaries | $ 5,079.25 | $ 4,227.00 | $ 9,306.25 |
| Principal | 950.00 | 1,750.00 | 2,700.00 |
| Interest | 3,142.48 | 1,764.05 | 4,906.53 |
| Medical Supplies | 631.87 | 514.47 | 1,146.34 |
| Coal | 265.18 | 295.92 | 561.10 |
| Gas | 9.73 | 10.13 | 19.86 |
| Electric | 50.45 | 45.90 | 96.35 |
| Books and Supplies | 40.34 | 110.38 | 150.72 |
| Repairs and Cleaning | 25.69 | 103.67 | 129.36 |
| Phone | 143.84 | 140.02 | 283.86 |
| Petty Cash Disbursements | 75.00 | 97.21 | 172.21 |
| Insurance | 108.28 | 430.76 | 539.04 |
| Bank Loss Refund | 44.00 | ..... | 44.00 |
| Traveling Expense | 4.00 | ..... | 4.00 |
| License | 25.00 | 25.00 | 50.00 |
| Check Charge and Exchange | ..... | 14.20 | 14.20 |
| General Taxes | ..... | 286.11 | 286.11 |
| TOTALS | $10,595.11 | $ 9,814.82 | $20,409.93 |

DEFICIT ..... $ .92

## ASSETS

| | |
|---|---|
| Property and Equipment in building located at No. 1241-45 So. Crawford Avenue, Chicago, Illinois | 4,000.00 |
| Property located at 3948 Grenshaw St., Chicago | 4,000.00 |
| Property located at 1324-30 West 14th St., Chicago | 4,000.00 |
| Estimated probable Equity in the Van Agthoven Estate (For further details see appraisals on file) | 4,000.00 |
| TOTAL ASSETS | $40,750.00 |

## LIABILITIES

| | |
|---|---|
| Notes past due and payable | $11,350.00 |
| Bonds past due and payable | 14,600.00 |
| Bonds not due | 7,500.00 |
| Mortgage (3948 Grenshaw St.) past due and payable | 7,200.00 |
| TOTAL LIABILITIES | $40,650.00 |
| NET EQUITY | $ 100.00 |

NOTE: All assets are non-liquid and cannot be turned into cash for the above stated figures.

J. Belgrave, Acountant, audited the books for the year ending December 31, 1935, and found them correct.

## PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1936

| | |
|---|---|
| Salaries | $ 6,750.00 |
| Gas, Electric, Phone and Fuel | 600.00 |
| Insurance, Tax, and License | 350.00 |
| Repairing and Decorating | 350.00 |
| Literature and Supplies | 200.00 |
| Traveling Expenses | 100.00 |
| Interest on Indebtedness | 2,450.00 |
| Total for the year 1936 | $10,800.00 |
| For the year 1937 the same amount | 10,800.00 |
| TOTAL FOR TWO YEARS | $21,600.00 |

NOTE — This Budget is still based on the curtailed activity.

## REPORT OF THE PATERSON HEBREW MISSION

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF THE SYNOD OF 1936:

THE Board of the Paterson Hebrew Mission submits the following report:

### Report of the Superintendent

This work covers a period from January 1, 1934, to December 31, 1935, of all work done by the personnel.

The work of preaching the gospel has been carried on in the usual way, teaching and preaching and visiting with the Jews, to make our work as effective as possible.

At the Gospel Meetings, held on Saturday evenings, there has been an increase in attendance. Many strangers visit our meetings. By strangers we mean Jews who have not been in our Mission before. The Jews who attend our meetings are reverent and attentive, when the message is given. We have had as many as 44 Jews attend our meeting at one time. During the course of two years we had an average attendance of 28 Jews. These are not Dispensary meetings.

On Thursday afternoons our Dispensary is open to the sick. Before the sick are admitted to the Dispensary, they must attend our Gospel meetings. These meetings are well-attended, and the messages are well-received. Dr. Walter Dunning, our Christian physician, is a great help in carrying on the work, and is greatly esteemed by the Jews. During the past two years he has treated 1,429 patients. The average attendance at our Dispensary was 17 Jews.

The Women's Class had a normal attendance. Only Jewish mothers attend this class. A Bible lesson is given in the form of a story and is greatly appreciated. Also personal work is done, and part of the time is devoted to sewing. This class has an average attendance of 9 Jewish mothers.

The attendance of the Esther Club has been small of late. This is due to the opposition of the relatives of the children, and to threatenings of the Jewish teachers. Those who attend regularly, come with the consent of the parents. This is very encouraging. A Bible lesson is taught

at each meeting, hymns are sung, and Scripture passages are memorized. The average attendance is 5 Jewish children.

The Jewish men come to the Bible Class on Sunday evenings. An elderly son of Abraham is very regular in attending these meetings. Like Nicodemus he comes at night, for fear of the Jews. Here our program is to read and discuss the Scriptures.

All our time is devoted to Jewish Mission work. Much time is given to visiting Jewish homes and shops. This is an important phase of the work; as we go from home to home, or shop to shop, we can read and explain the Scriptures to them. In this manner we meet many Jews, who are interested, and thus acquaintances are made and often friendship is established, so that at any time we can visit these people and invite them to come to the Gospel meetings. We made 2,973 calls, distributed 2,153 tracts, 119 gospels, 31 New Testaments, and 13 Bibles.

On the second Thursday of each month (except the summer months) we have a Social Meeting. The purpose of these meetings is to create an interest in Jewish Mission work among the people of our churches. These meetings have been very encouraging, and have been well attended by both Jews and Christians. The Jews are pleased to meet Christian friends, and the Christians get an inside view of our work. Thus a feeling of fellowship is established. It is no uncommon thing to find, after the meeting, a Jew conversing with a Christian. The Men's and Ladies' Societies of our local churches are very faithful in helping us. The pastors also are very considerate in lending a helping hand. An average of 25 Jewish men and women attend these meetings.

On the whole our work is very encouraging. Let it not discourage us that we cannot point to any direct converts. Jesus did not tell us to make converts. He commanded to preach the Gospel. Therefore let us be obedient to the command, and faithful in witnessing for our Lord and Savior.

Humbly submitted,

(Signed) HERMAN H. SCHULTZ.

## Report of the Secretary

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Again the time has arrived that you are looking for information in regard to the work of the Paterson Hebrew Mission.

The work is being cared for faithfully by the Board. The Board meets the first Monday of each month. At these meetings the reports of the personnel and the Treasurer, as well as other work, is carefully considered.

Some very necessary repairs have been made to the Mission Building. The building has been painted inside and outside; the outside at a cost of $70.00, the rear hall at a cost of $34.00 (this includes the lavatory room on the first floor). The inside of the Mission has also been painted one coat on the metal side walls and ceilings at a cost of $26.00, and the woodwork varnished at a cost of $17.00. Now the building is in a very presentable condition to receive our visitors.

The financial condition has improved to such an extent that we have been able to meet our bills. We still owe $500.00 on a note, which has been running for a long time. We look forward to clearing this up also. We would like to put our lady worker and Dr. Dunning back on full time, as well as bring our personnel up to normal by putting on another lady worker, since it is not desirable for a lady to visit some of the Jewish homes alone.

The reports of the personnel are very encouraging. The visits in the homes are received in a friendly spirit. This phase of the work brings many Jews in the mission meetings, as you can see by the report of the Superintendent. We have reason for gratitude in this respect, and also to go forward with renewed energy and courage. Prayerfully hoping that God will give the increase, we go forward in His name. He will give results in His own good time.

In conclusion, we would say that we urgently request the moral and financial support of God's people.

The Paterson Hebrew Mission Board,
(Signed) H. VAN OSTENBRIDGE, *Sec'y.*

## Financial Report of Paterson Hebrew Mission from January 1, 1934, to December 31, 1935

RECEIPTS

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Cash on hand January 1, 1934 | $ 80.62 | |
| From Synod (thru Revs. J. L. Van Tielen and P. J. Holwerda) | 7,297.50 | |
| From Churches, Societies, and Individuals | 447.41 | |
| From Collections at Mission Meetings | 31.84 | |
| From Rent of Second Floor of Building | 845.00 | |
| | | $8,702.37 |

DISBURSEMENTS

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Salary of Missionary | $3,799.68 | |
| Salary of Part-time Worker for entire two-year period | 1,147.50 | |
| Gas, Electricity, Fuel, Water, and Telephone | 748.75 | |
| Medical Department (Salary of Physician, and Supplies for Dispensary) | 713.97 | |
| Paid Off on Notes | 600.00 | |
| Interest on Notes | 132.99 | |
| Repairs to Building | 374.97 | |
| Insurance | 212.97 | |
| Literature, Printing Postage, Sundry Supplies and Expenses | 232.31 | |
| Balance on hand January 1, 1936 | 739.23 | |
| | | $8,702.37 |

SUMMARY OF CONTRIBUTIONS RECEIVED FROM THE CHURCHES

| | |
|---|---|
| From General Treasurers, Revs. J. L. Van Tielen and P. J. Holwerda | $7,297.50 |
| From Churches, Societies, and Individuals | 447.41 |
| Total | $7,744.91 |

(Annual Contribution $3,872.45)

Appropriated by Synod of 1934—
Received $7,744.91

PROPOSED ANNUAL BUDGET FOR PATERSON HEBREW MISSION FOR 1936 AND 1937

| | |
|---|---|
| Salaries of Missionary and Worker | $3,000.00 |
| Gas, Electricity, Fuel, Water, and Telephone | 370.00 |
| Medical Department (Salary of Physician and Supplies for Dispensary) | 720.00 |
| Insurance | 15.00 |
| Building Repairs and Replacements | 260.00 |
| Literature, Printing, and Miscellaneous Supplies and Expenses | 125.00 |
| | $4,490.00 |

(Total Budget for two years — $8,980.00)

In addition to the above, we have a note to meet, amounting to $900.00; as the note is of long standing, this extra amount should be received in order that the indebtedness may be luiquidated.

P. S. Since writing the above, four hundred dollars ($400.00) has been paid off on the note, on January 10, 1936, leaving the balance now due five hundred dollars ($500.00).

STATEMENT OF ASSETS AND LIABILITIES

ASSETS

| | |
|---|---|
| Three-story Mission Building (unencumbered) | $10,00000 |
| Furniture and Equipment | 500.00 |
| Total | $10,500.00 |

LIABILITIES — We have no liabilities.

Respectfully submitted,
(Signed) JOHN H. VAN HASSEL, *Treasurer.*

C. SPOELHOF, *Stated Clerk.*

## SUPPLEMENT VII

## REPORT ON THE SEAMEN'S HOME, HOBOKEN, N. J.

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN
OF THE SYNOD OF 1936:

THE following report covers the affairs of the Seamen's Home in Hoboken, N. J., from January 1, 1934, to December 31, 1935.

During the last two years the work in the Seamen's Home has been performed with regularity and devotion. Since the coming of Rev. A. H. Kort to Hoboken in December, 1934, the missionary work of the Home has been in charge of Hoboken's pastor. Mr. E. Apol, who manages the administration affairs of the Home, has ably assisted him. Hundreds of ships in the harbor have been visited. Mr. and Mrs. C. Fisher have faithfully performed their duties as janitor and matron.

The Board is composed of four members of Classis Hackensack and four members of Classis Hudson. In the course of 1935 the term of office of Mr. H. Hamstra and Mr. B. Stap expired. Both men rendered faithful service. The Board, as constituted at present, consists of the following members: Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, President; Rev. D. De Beer, Treasurer; Mr. J. Faber and Mr. J. L. Westervelt, all of Classis Hackensack; and Rev. P. Van Dyk, Vice-President, Rev. E. Van Halsema, Secretary, Mr. F. De Haan, and Mr. A. Kes, of Classis Hudson. The Board mournfully remembers the sudden departure of its former secretary, Rev. J. L. Van Tielen, on July 30, 1934; he had served the Seamen's Home for twelve years.

The Board meets regularly on the second Thursday of the month. At every meeting reports are submitted by Rev. A. H. Kort on the spiritual work, and by Mr. E. Apol on the management of the Home, the work on the ships in the harbor, and the immigration work.

We have already stated that Rev. Kort is in charge of the missionary work at the Seamen's Home. Before the coming of Hoboken's present pastor, Classes Hackensack and Hudson decided, in April, 1934, that the best possible arrangement under present circumstances would be that the pastor of Hoboken be in charge of the missionary work in the Seamen's Home. The Consistory of Hoboken readily promised its co-operation and called Rev. A. H. Kort with the understanding that among other duties, he also would be in charge of the missionary work in the Home, which would include:

1. Conducting two short services every week in the Seamen's Home;
2. Consulting with the Assistant as to the work to be done by him;
3. Supervising all the missionary work of the Assistant;
4. Devising ways and means by which the work in the Home can be effectively continued and enlarged;
5. Submitting a monthly report of all this work to the Board.

Since the coming of Rev. Kort in December, 1934, the missionary work has been carried on with zeal and devotion.

In the Fall of 1935 Classes Hackensack and Hudson decided that $200 be paid out of the Seamen's Home Fund to Rev. Kort in consideration of the work he performs in and for the Home.

Necessary repairs in and on the building have been made.

From the reports of Mr. Apol we glean the following facts:

| | |
|---|---|
| Ships visited | 498 |
| Barges and other craft | 636 |
| Meetings held | 132 |
| Attendance at meetings | 3,014 |
| Portions of Scripture and tracts distributed | 8,890 |
| New Testaments distributed | 606 |
| Bibles | 200 |
| Free beds provided | 51 |
| Free meals provided | 297 |

In 1934 — 260 emigrants, 37 sailors, and 5 visitors found lodging in the Home.

In 1935 lodging in the Home was provided for 275 emigrants, 15 sailors, 11 visitors, and eleven immigrants.

Approximately $60 per month was realized from this source.

## Immigration

Immigration has not increased much since 1932.

In the last two years 314 persons were assisted on the incoming ships, among whom were 48 immigrants and 41 visitors. On the outgoing ships 322 persons were assisted.

## Finances

As to the financial status of the Seamen's Home, on January 1, 1934, the deficit totaled $2,290.02. On December 31, 1935, this had been reduced to $839.16.

In 1934 the Home yielded an income of $1,167.91; in 1935 an income of $1,291.12. Although these sums do not represent the final balances for the two years, the Board appreciates the fact that these sums, yielded by the Home, have made it possible that the annual expenses for Home maintenance could be defrayed from this income to an amount represented by the above mentioned figures.

The Board presents the following proposed annual budget for the Seamen's Home for 1936 and 1937:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Salaries | | $2,560.00 |
| Gas and Electricity | | 300.00 |
| Coal | | 213.00 |
| Water | | 60.00 |
| Interest | | 40.00 |
| Repairs and Incidentals | | 500.00 |
| Total | | $3,673.00 |
| Less Estimated Income: | | |
| Income from Home | $1,200.00 | |
| Dividends, Miami R. R. Stock | 320.00 | |
| Interest on Mortgage | 200.00 | 1,720.00 |
| | | $1,953.00 per year, or $3,906.00 for two y'rs. |

## ASSETS OF THE SEAMEN'S HOME

| | |
|---|---|
| Three-story building at 310 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J. | $15,000.00 |
| Three-story building at 334 River St., Hoboken, N. J. | 25,000.00 |
| Miami R. R. Stock (80 shares) | 7,200.00 |
| First Mortgage | 4,000.00 |
| Total Assets | $51,200.00 |

## LIABILITIES

| | |
|---|---|
| A Deficit, as of December 31, 1935, of | $ 839.16 |

Respectfully submitted,
Eastern Home Mission Board,
(Signed) E. VAN HALSEMA, *Sec'y.*

## SUPPLEMENT VIII

## REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE FOR SOUTH AMERICA

DEAR BRETHREN OF THE SYNOD OF 1936:

YOUR Committee for the advancement of the religious interests of those in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch stock with us, has again much that is encouraging and hopeful to report.

In this great field, with its history of loyal struggle for the Reformed faith and the Calvinistic world view, a celebration was recently held of the 25th anniversary of the ordination of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt. This ordination on Jan. 1, 1911, occurred about 22 years after the emigration from the Netherlands to Argentinia in 1889; over 14 years after our correspondence with South America was begun by Rev. J. Wyngaarden in 1897; and 11 years after the organization of the congregation of Buenos Aires in 1900.

Both the congregations served by Rev. Sonneveldt, Buenos Aires and Chubut, contributed to make this occation a time of significance, while other congregations showed marks of appreciation. Our Committee acknowledges, with thanks to God, the fine, hopeful, and thorough spirit in which the Rev. Sonneveldt has served the Lord, in the Gospel ministry, for a quarter of a century, and prays that God may also spare him for an abundant ministry in the future, since his is still in the prime of life and has "een onverwoestbaar optimisme."

One of the Elders of Buenos Aires, Mr. F. Bening, was included in the above celebration, because he has served as elder for 35 years, and as treasurer for many years. *It is significant that the design of his stamp (stempel) as treasurer is inscribed thus: "Matth. 16:18," reading, "And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."* At times he saw the congregation of Buenos Aires nearly conquered by the evil one, but the Lord built up and maintained this church until now. May it never beocme apostate, whatever trials there may be.

In general it can be said that our South America Churches are blessed with elders that can take the responsibilities of leadership, even at such times when practical duties grow numerous, in the churches. They have read sermons and conducted catechism classes and other meetings on many occasions. This applies also especially to Elder D. Zylstra, of Tres Arroyos, who has met many responsibilities in this now vacant church. In answer to an inquiry from our Committee, its Consistory sent our Committee a written request for a minister from the Chr. Ref. Church in N. A. This matter will therefore be brought before Synod. With full confidence and faith in God, this church goes forward in the work of the Lord. Among its recent immigrants is also one equipped to give some Christian instruction. This fine congregation, where nearly 200 people recently attended the services, in one Sunday, will need a minister than can use both the Dutch and especially the Spanish. The Committee would like to hear from ministers or candidates interested in this field, especially such as have a working knowledge of Spanish. We have one applicant.

Our own Rev. Wm. V. Muller, with his excellent knowledge of Dutch and his proficiency in Portuguese and Spanish, fits very well into the Classis of Buenos Aires to which he was loaned by the Midland Park Chr. Ref. church, his calling congregation. Midland Park generously undertook to pay the annual salary of $600 for at least two years, until the present Synod, while Summer Street added another $150 annually, as well as other gifts.

Out of the sum of $809.91, extended to Rev. Muller, for traveling expenses, there remained an unused balance of $145.21. It was decided, by the Committee, to add this $145.21, as a bonus, to the salary of the first year of Rev. Muller. Whatever occasional gifts for Rev. Muller were sent to our treasurer were remitted to Rev. Muller, in addition to the salary promised by Midland Park.

Rev. Muller's letter of call mentions explicitly that he was loaned to Classis Buenos Aires, and, for the present, on behalf of the congregation of Carambehy, Brazil. Our Committee considered that it was practically expedient to loan a minister to a classis, rather than to an individual congregation, because the needs of other congregations in the Classis might then be met the more readily; and our Professor in Church Government, Dr. S. Volbeda, also considered this a better procedure than to loan a minister to a

congregation. The congregation of Carambehy, Brazil, has a neat church of which a picture has appeared in our church papers, while a new parsonage has arisen since the coming of Rev. and Mrs. Muller. Quarterly reports are received by the Committee from Rev. Muller, which all show that the work of the last Synod was blessed in giving instructions looking forward to sending out Mr. Muller, and that the sacrifices of the congregations supporting Rev. Muller do actually mean much for the extension of God's Kingdom. Especially the Eastern churches, from where Rev. and Mrs. Muller hailed, contributed heavily toward their traveling expenses. Besides these contributions, other gifts large and small, have been coming in remarkably well.

The President of our Committee, Dr. Henry Beets, who at no expense to the S. A. Fund visited South America, and attended the sessions of the classical meeting at Buenos Aires, was heartily welcomed and given an advisory vote. New courage animates the brethren in the various struggling congregations, in the work of the Lord.

All the churches of Classis were represented by the following delegates: Buenos Aires by Elders F. Bening and H. Hoogstra; Tres Arroyos by Elders D. Zylstra and P. Verkuyl; Chubut in Southern Argentina by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt and Elder W. Millenaar; Carambehy, Brazil, by the Rev. Wm. V. Muller. It will be seen that though Rev. Sonneveldt serves both Buenos Aires and Chubut, the latter is his calling church, at present. There are other mission stations.

Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt was chosen president of the Classis and the Rev. Wm. V. Muller, secretary. The minutes of this Classis, as published in "Kerkblad voor Zuid Amerika" of March, 1936, constitute one of the sources for further items in this Synodical report.

After the reading and approval of the minutes, the Classis decided to send a communication to Rev. J. Wyngaarden, expressing the hearty thanks of the churches, and asking Dr. Beets also to communicate this expression of appreciation orally. Thirty-nine years ago, the Rev. J. Wyngaarden undertook the work for the needy in S. A., from where newspaper reports of great need emanated, by writing a postal to "Any Hollander in Argentina"; he continued the correspondence until the present; served as treasurer of the funds for 37 years; kept the administra-

tive costs down to less than one-third of one per cent for many years, so that ninety-nine and two-thirds per cent of the money collected then actually served South American people; and in this work of church extension promoted an increasing interest, in S. A. and N. A. alike, by many articles and reports.

The Rev. Sonneveldt reported concerning the correspondence carried on with the Synodical Delegates in the Netherlands, and in North America, with reference to the question of transfer to the Chr. Ref. Churches of North America, these South American churches now belonging to the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. (On this score, your Committee could report nothing definite in 1934, cf. Acta 1934, page 256 ff.) After considerable discussion, the following was unanimously adopted. Classis Buenos Aires expresses the desire to remain with the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. The grounds of an overture to this effect, from Carambehy, were adopted by the Classis. Some of the grounds of this decision are in substance the following: Immigration from the Netherlands makes it more advisable that such immigrants shall unite themselves with a Church that they have learned to know in the Fatherland than to unite with a Church that is largely unknown and that they will also not learn to know. Moreover, the language of the Chr. Ref. Church in N. A. is largely English in books and writings, Agenda and Acta. Furthermore, since members from the South American churches make occasional visits to the Netherlands, a more direct contact with the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands can be maintained.

Rev. Sonneveldt reported on the meeting of the double consistory of the congregations of Tres Arroyos and Buenos Aires, held Feb. 28, 1935, at Tres Arroyos. The Classis gave its complete approval of the action of this meeting, concerning the suspension of the minister of Tres Arroyos, on the ground adduced. Classis also expressed its agreement with the action of the Synodical delegates in N. A. with reference to this matter, according to their announcements in the church papers of the Chr. Ref. Church. Furthermore it was decided to send the brother a letter.

It was decided that the Rev. Muller shall make a visit to the colony of Iraty, in Brazil, and report on the matter, with permission to have the expenses of this trip taken out of their Classical fund.

The matter of church papers receives consideration. It was regarded as desirable to wait with a separate evangelistic paper in Spanish until this labor could be made more fruitful through personal work. It was decided to attempt to introduce a Spanish department for children in "Kerkblad voor Zuid Amerika." The Classis recommends that consistories shall set aside a fixed amount, so that every family shall receive a copy of this church paper.

The interests of the different congregations were discussed also at this session of Classis Buenos Aires.

Concerning Tres Arroyos, the counsellor, Rev. Sonneveldt, reports that a request has been sent to the Synodical delegates in N .A., in order that a minister may be received from there. Dr. Beets advises that the Consistory of Tres Arroyos send a communication, in writing, to the delegates in N. A., promising a definite amount toward the salary of the minister.

Our Committee hopes to receive this communication before Synod convenes. Heretofore, Tres Arroyos met the equivalent of the expense for the house rent, thus supplying a rented parsonage, as well as a rented auditorium. At Tres Arroyos the next meeting of the Classis will be held, January, 1937.

Concerning Chubut, a Boer congregation having a church building of its own, hundreds of miles to the south of Buenos Aires, it was reported that this congregation is also much in need of a pastor, and the consistory has sent a request to the Reformed Church of South Africa, to receive if possible, a minister from this Church. It was decided by Classis Buenos Aires, at this session of February 8, 1936, that this matter would be brought to the notice of the South African Synod of March, 1936. The Reformed Church of South Africa has since decided to send a minister to serve this Chubut congregation; for six months, and to investigate conditions, with a view to the future.

It may be added here that the Synodical delegates of the Chr. Ref. Church of N. A. concur in the opinion that both Buenos Aires and Chubut are much in need of full-time ministers, while we at the same time recognize the excellent and manifold labors of the Rev. Sonneveldt, who has faithfully served both of these congregations for many years, though they are hundreds of miles apart, and who does much for "Kerkblad" besides.

Whoever goes to Chubut in Southern Argentina, will have to be able to use the Dutch and "Afrikaansch" languages, while some English and Spanish is also desirable in this field. There is also a neighboring congregation of South African Boers that is "Nederduitsch." Both congregations are very widely scattered geographically. Ours includes a number of "spreek plekken," for a circuit rider.

With regard to Carambehy, Brazil, the report at the Classis Buenos Aires was to the effect that this congregation has at present no special needs. The congregation of Carambehy will aparently be largely Dutch in its language yet for years, while this congregation has received encouragement in various ways from the neighboring German pastor and his German people. Though Portuguese is the language of Brazil, our congregation here is far more Dutch than are our churches in Argentina, and according to Dr. Beets maintains a standard of fine Dutch, at that.

With reference to the congregation of Buenos Aires, the desirability of a church building of their own is considered. Rev. Sonneveldt reports that a gift of one thousand florins (gulden) is promised by the Batavian Petroleum Company, so that a fund of fully 17,000 pesos for the building of a church is now available, which (at 26 cents) would be approximately $4,420.

Buenos Aires receives aid from the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands to the amount of 2,000 florins (gulden) annually for the salary of Rev. Sonneveldt. According to a letter from the treasurer of the Synodical Delegates of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, a balance of 1,792.09 florins, on the 17th of December, 1935, shows that this subsidy can happily be continued.

On the advice of Dr. Beets, it was decided to delegate the Rev. Sonneveldt to the Synods of North America and of the Netherlands, which meet, respectively, in June and August. The consistory of Carambehy will be asked to release Rev. Muller for a while to the churches of Argentina, in case Rev. Sonneveldt undertakes this journey.

It will interest Synod to learn that both, Tres Arroyos and Carambehy, are obtaining men that can give Christian Instruction. From both these congregations we expect, before Synod meets, to receive reports concerning what they can do towards the salaries of their ministers. These reports will have a bearing, in making up the budget, in consultation with the congregations of Midland Park and Sum-

mer Street, which now support the Rev. Wm. V. Muller.

The present status of our treasury is encouraging. Yet we should also prepare for some expansion, since immigration continues from the Netherlands.

The report of our Treasurer, the Rev. J. Wyngaarden, in brief is as follows: On Jan. 1, 1934, there was a balance on hand of $149.00. The receipts for 1934 were $3,232.74. Total, $3,381.74. The disbursements for 1934 were $2,-281.29. Balance forwarded Jan. 1, 1935, was $1,100.45. The receipts for 1935, and for 1936 until March 31, being $3,-002.71, brought this amount up to $4,103.16. The disbursements for 1935 and for 1936 till March 31, were $977.27. The balance on hand March 31, 1936, was $3,125.89. The books were audited to March 31, 1936, by Mr. Herbert Bouma, Accountant, who writes: "I hereby state that I have personally verified the funds in each account and find the total in agreement with the books of the Treasurer."

More detailed financial schedules are available to Synod.

It may be of value to note that to the present day the fund has had an economical administration at the hands of its first and present treasurer. His interest in this cause is unabated. Meanwhile, he is now over three score and ten, and resigns as treasurer, this resignation to go into effect with this Synod.

The Committee would remark that, if any expansion is desired in our denominational program, South America is worthy of consideration. For, among the Hollanders of South America, we are building for the future of sister churches that are and evidently will be Reformed in confession and Calvinistic in world and life view, and that by God's grace in this "neglected continent," can be a power for the extension of the Kingdom of God.

The Committee presents the following matters for the action of Synod:

1. Synod express its appreciation of the twenty-five years of faithful service, given by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, as ordained minister, to the sister churches, in South America.

2. Synod express its appreciation to the Congregation of Midland Park for becoming responsible, during the past two years, for the salary of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller, whom it called as its representative in South America; and to Summer Street for aiding by means of an additional sum

of $150 per year; and to the Classes Hudson and Hackensack for the various ways in which these Classes have cooperated to open the way so that the Rev. Muller could be sent out.

3. Synod express its appreciation of the pioneer labors for South America of the Rev. J. Wyngaarden during practically forty years; and the Committee suggests that for this unremunerated labor of love Synod grant him, out of the South America Fund, the sum of $200 or $250, as a tangible token of appreciation, especially for having conducted the correspondence over 39 years and served as treasurer 37 years.

4. Synod instruct its South America Committee to take steps to fill the vacancy in the Tres Arroyos congregation, in response to the written request from its consistory to our churches.

5. Synod is requested to pass on the following announcement of its Committee, published in our church papers:

"ANNOUNCEMENT

The Synodical Committee for South America received the following communication, dated August 1, 1935, from Rev. B. Bruxvoort: 'Now, brethren, I feel it my duty to save you a task that would be extremely painful not only to us but also for you and our whole Church, by resigning as minister of the Gospel.'

"The Committee, filled with regret because of the occasion for this step, acquiesces in Rev. B. Bruxvoort's resignation as minister of the Gospel.

"At the same time the Committee has decided that, nevertheless, the charges remain pending till the following Synod, which has to decide, also according to the advice received, whether formal deposition is required.

"The Committee takes the stand that, from the date of the letter of resignation from office, our financial obligations toward Brother Bruxvoort cease."

The "advice received," above referred to, was given on June 3, 1935, by the Synodical Delegates ad Examina, the Rev. Z. J. Sherda, for Classis Grand Rapids East; the Rev. R. Veldman, for Classis Grand Rapids West; and the Rev. E. J. Krohne, for Classis Zeeland; together with a majority

of the Synodical Committee, the Rev. I. Van Dellen and the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, who were both in Grand Rapids at that time. The official documents are available to Synod. The above "announcement" was sent to Classis Buenos Aires, to the brother whose resignation it quotes, and to the Synodical Delegates for South America in the Netherlands.

6. Synod again appoint a Committee for South America, with mandate as heretofore.

Respectfully submitted,
Synodical Committee for South America,
HENRY BEETS, *Pres.*,
JACOB WYNGAARDEN, *Treas.*,
DAVID D. BONNEMA,
HARRY BLYSTRA,
MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Secy.*

## SUPPLEMENT IX.
(Cf. Art. 47)

## REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in session at Grand Rapids, June 10, 1936.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IT is once more the privilege of the Publication Committee to present its bi-ennial report for your consideration and approval. We may say at the outset that we have labored with pleasure in the interest of our church weeklies during the two years that have gone by since last we reported to you. We are grateful to state that during these two years we have enjoyed God's choicest blessings both in a material and in a spiritual way. It has been a period of healthy progress and encouraging growth. Subscriptions and cash income have increased substantially, and the service rendered the families through our church papers, is, we believe, of higher order than was possible heretofore.

At the printing plant matters have gone on with smooth regularity under the able and alert guidance of our business manager, Mr. Buiten. Our solicitor, Mr. J. Van Ess, continues to perform, and if such a thing is possible, even more efficiently than in the previous twenty-eight years of his faithful service in behalf of our church papers. A spirit of good-will and co-operation has been in evidence in all our dealings and relations.

Our editors-in-chief, co-editors, and regular contributors have given of their best efforts to our church weeklies, and if we may judge by the many favorable comments and the few adverse criticisms received, we can say that the periodicals enjoy a high degree of favor with our people.

A few changes have been made in our papers since the Synod of 1934. A Christian Home and School department was added to The Banner a year ago and acceptably edited by Prof. H. Schultze. The large number of questions that came in to The Banner was too burdensome for the editor-in-chief and hence your Committee sought and found help

in three men, Professors Berkhof and Kromminga and Dr. W. H. Rutgers. These brethren have taken care of this work admirably during the past year. Our veteran "Meditatie"-writer for De Wachter, Rev. J. B. Hoekstra, was forced to resign on account of ebbing powers, especially those of his eyesight. In the fall of 1934 we began to solicit "Meditaties" from a number of men in the Church and finally we appointed four brethren who are now responsible for this department. They are the Revs. B. H. Einink, Y. P. De Jong, J. Timmerman, and R. Veldman. Their work has been well received by our readers. The writer of "Uit en Voor de Pers," the venerable Rev. A. Keizer, already gone home, had to cease from his labors on account of illness. He had been connected with our church papers for more than forty years. He now rests from his labors, and his works do follow him. We found a worthy successor for this work in the Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema.

The personnel of your Committee has changed slightly due to the fact that Rev. Pekelder accepted the call extended him by Sheboygan's church. With regret we saw him leave. In him we lost a valuable member. We have appointed Dr. H. H. Meeter to fill the vacancy and herewith present this appointment for your approval.

Commericalizing tendencies in connection with Christmas and Easter gave us some difficulty in the matter of advertising. Stricter regulatory measures have been adopted. The announcement of entertainments in our church papers has long been a vexing problem. It has happened time and again that unworthy programs were endorsed and in good faith by our papers. In the summer of 1935 we adopted regulations which have since been repeatedly published and which have proved to be helpful in excluding those programs that are detrimental to our people.

Another difficult matter has been that of excess copy for The Banner. The result has been that many of the contributions are placed late and consequently lose some of their value. We have the choice of curtailing the space allotted to advertising or to enlarge our paper to thirty-two pages. This matter is being studied at the present time and we hope to find a way out of this difficulty in the near future.

The Yearbook, since 1930 the official publication of the Church, has gone forth these two years and we are happy

to state that the number of copies printed and sold has slightly increased over the number of 1933 and 1934. We printed 5,000 in 1935 and sold 4,500; we again printed 5,000 copies in 1936 and sold 4,800.

We regret to say that our correspondence courses have not fared so well during the last two years. The total enrollment in the three courses now offered has fallen below fifty. What the exact causes are of the lack of interest is not easily determined. A sub-committee has the matter in hand at the present time and is making its recommendations with a view to a hoped-for improvement. Possibly more publicity is called for and it might well be that pastors could do a great deal to stir up the interest of our people in these courses.

According to the instructions of your honorable body given in 1934 and previous years, your Committee proceeded in conjunction with the Psalter-Hymnal Committee to publish the new Psalter-Hymnal. We contracted with the printers for a first edition of 20,000 copies, which we thought would be enough for several years. The cost of these books to us was nearly $1.00 per book and we added 10c per copy for cost of financing, wrapping, etc. (We gave the churches two years time to pay.) However, the first 20,000 were sold out within 30 days, and we had to print another 20,000. This second edition cost us less than the first, but we could not very well reduce the price at that time. There will be a profit of a few thousand dollars therefore from the second edition. We paid out to the printers, editors, and for copyrights, etc., the sum of $31,513.95 as shown in the financial report. We have received from the sale of the books thus far (Jan. 1, 1936) $29,775.26. We now have about 5,000 on hand which we expect will be sold out by the time Synod meets. More books must be printed soon. With your approval, we propose to continue publishing these Psalter-Hymnals, and, if there is enough demand, also a pocket size Psalter-Hymnal, at as low a price as possible for our churches. This matter of a pocket edition has had our consideration, and we have sought to ascertain the demand but with meagre results. The response to our request made in The Banner has been negligible. If your body is convinced that a considerable number can be sold we shall be glad to proceed in this matter. Most of the

churches have now introduced the book. We cannot expect to sell many more to the churches in large quantities.

In looking over our financial sheet it will appear that our business is good and has improved substantially since the summer of 1934. The number of subscribers to The Banner has increased by 1,000 and those to De Wachter have decreased by only 100. Cash collections have been better. We show a substantial profit for both years.

During 1934 we donated $1,500 to Calvin College and Seminary; during 1935, $3,000. Neither was this profit accomplished at the cost of those who labored for us. The wage scale in both shop and office has been revised upward and the remunerations of editors and co-editors have been restored to the original figures.

The books have been audited annually by an accountant and have been found in excellent condition. The reports compiled by said accountant have been filed with your Stated Clerk for Synod's inspection. A condensed statement of the financial status is submitted herewith for your perusal:

FINANCIAL REPORT, TWO YEARS, 1934 AND 1935

| RECEIPTS | 1934 | 1935 | TOTAL, TWO YEARS |
|---|---|---|---|
| Banner Subscriptions | $23,467.68 | $25,044.55 | $48,512.23 |
| Banner Advertising | 5,404.70 | 7,529.61 | 12,934.31 |
| Wachter Subscriptions | 9,442.21 | 9,124.63 | 18,566.84 |
| Wachter Advertising | 1,290.12 | 1,261.30 | 2,551.42 |
| Psalter-Hymnals | 1,776.27 | 27,998.99 | 29,775.26 |
| C. of D.'s and Impounded Deposit | 1,714.07 | ..... | 1,714.07 |
| Yearbooks | 1,115.08 | 1,091.29 | 2,206.37 |
| Other Income | 923.74 | 607.65 | 1,531.39 |
| | $45,133.87 | $72,658.02 | $117,791.89 |
| **PAID OUT** | | | |
| Wages, Shop and Office | $14,000.39 | $15,438.69 | $29.439.08 |
| Paper, Ink, Type, Cuts | 6,983.84 | 8,275.87 | 15,259.71 |
| General and Office Expense | 3,805.98 | 5,000.12 | 8,806.10 |
| Reserve for Machine (Bonds) | 5,059.13 | 5,059.13 | 10,118.26 |
| Psalter-Hymnal | 1,698.03 | 29,815.92 | 31,513.95 |
| Gas, Light, and Power | 593.72 | 742.88 | 1,336.60 |
| Second Class Postage | 1,928.73 | 2,401.55 | 4,330.28 |
| Building, Repairs and Expense | 669.31 | 841.21 | 1,510.52 |
| Editor's Salaries | 3,918.19 | 4,152.63 | 8,070.82 |
| Yearbook Expense | 865.73 | 948.03 | 1,813.76 |
| Calvin College and Seminary | 1,500.00 | 3,000.00 | 4,500.00 |
| | $35,963.92 | $80,735.16 | $116,699.08 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Total Receipts | $117,791.89 |
| Total Paid Out | 116,699.08 |
| Receipts Exceed Disbursements by | $ 1,092.81 |

| | THE BANNER | DE WACHTER |
|---|---|---|
| Number of subscribers, Jan. 1, 1934 | 13,000 | 5,600 |
| Number of subscribers, Jan. 1, 1936 | 14,000 | 5,500 |

At the present time the matter of future expansion is being considered by your Committee. We need more space for our printing plant and office accommodations. Our present quarters are not adequate to take care of all our work even at the present time. The child has outgrown its clothes and we are looking for a new suit for him. Our business manager has been instructed to keep an eye open for a new building or a building site where we might build to suit our growing needs. Then, too, to give our Church both in the East and in the far West the full benefits of our papers we are considering the advisability of placing a second full-time soliciting agent in the field.

In addition to such matters as Synod may deem necessary to pass on in connection with our church publications, the Committee presents the following for your consideration and action:

I. We have been approached by a number of Sunday Schools and have been requested to publish a Sunday School paper of our own. We have replied to these organizations that we were but a Committee of Synod and could only proceed with such a matter on its instruction. We also stated that in case Synod is convinced that it should publish a Sunday School paper for the churches and so decides we are ready to take this matter in hand.

II. We have for some time considered the advisability of having a full-time editor for The Banner. We herewith mention the following considerations:

1. There is too much work connected with editorship of The Banner for a part-time editor. More than twenty hours per week are required to attend to the affairs of this growing paper. This does not include time for reading of exchanges and books, neither does it include time for the study of special subjects with which an editor should be thoroughly familiar. It is also to be noted that a rather large amount of the work which the editor might properly

do, such as answer questions, take care of comments and public correspondence, etc., is delegated to other men. Then, too, we would observe that such labor as the editing of the Acts and Agenda of Synod and our Yearbook is now being done by others. The time may not be so far away that we wish to publish our own S. S. paper and our own Church Order. Could not a full-time editor be of excellent service in this connection?

2. It should be borne in mind that the editor-in-chief cannot very well limit himself to the writing of editorials. There is a great deal of detail work that cannot well be entrusted to others of The Banner personnel. If the editor limits himself to the writing of editorials a managing editor will be necessary. This will mean a second part-time job, will increase expense, and it is doubtful whether such an arrangement will mean efficiency in the work.

3. It would seem that under the present set-up The Banner has reached the peak of its development. It is too big a thing now for a busy minister. It is being managed editorially, it seems to us, at the expense of the present incumbent's congregation and at the expense ultimately of his health. The paper, however, should keep on improving. This calls for an editor who can keep fully abreast of the theological and ecclesiastical movements of the times and is generally well posted and consequently will write better editorials. We say this not to reflect on the excellent work our present editor is doing, but to point to the need for ample time for study and reflection. This calls also for an enlarged paper; or someone will have to abbreviate much of the material that comes in in such a manner that the articles are not mutilated and the writers not mortified. This will require time and skill. This will also solve our problem of excess copy and will help keep the contents of The Banner fresh and up-to-date. More editorial space would thus be available and room for helpful and interesting features for our young people.

4. Such a full-time editor should keep in touch with our people; with the whole of our denominational life. He should have time and opportunity to make constant contact with leaders in all sections of our far-flung denomination. This would prevent sectionalism and a one-man paper.

5. We should remember that our people are becoming more and more educated. Must we not make more definite provision to meet the needs of our better-educated folk? To be sure, we may not fall into the error of producing a "high brow" paper which the rank and file of our people cannot understand. We believe, however, that the right man can offer all our people, educated and uneducated, intelligent leadership on all important questions that confront our Church. To do this he must have time for study and research.

6. There are a number of difficulties connected with this forward step of employing a full-time editor which we should not overlook. And we mention first of all a very practical one. It is the matter of being able to afford such a full-time editor. Considering the present allowance of the editor and the remunerations of his helpers, your Committee sees an added expense of some $2,500 in this venture. Yes, it will use up the proceeds of the papers that have as a rule been turned over to Calvin College and Seminary. This, however, is not in conflict with the stand of your honorable body: "The profits of both papers are to be used **first** for the enlargement and improvement of the publications, and any surplus is to be given to Calvin College and Seminary." (Acts 1920, p. 11, and 1930, Artt. 23, 15.)

7. Our expansion program will entail enlarged expenditures. We need a new building; an enlarged Banner will require new machinery; and it is possible that our expenditures in connection with our Holland church weekly may increase somewhat.

8. Is there not a grave danger in employing a full-time editor if he does not happen to be the right man? It may be. This objection applies to all full-time appointees of Synod. We may want to try out a man as part-time editor before we give him the full-time appointment.

9. Will a full-time editor actually result in a better Banner? It all depends upon the man appointed. A well-qualified and honest man giving his full time to The Banner will result in a much improved Banner, we believe.

We have taken the liberty of stating some of the pros and cons in the matter and herewith leave the matter to you hoping that you may see your way clear to appoint a full-time editor for The Banner.

III. Election of Editors-in-chief. According to synodical ruling (Acts 1926, p. 26), the Committee is to present a nomination. We herewith mention the following names for your consideration:

For "De Wachter" — The Revs. J. Bruinooge, H. Keegstra, and D. Zwier.

For "The Banner" — Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, and Prof. H. Schultze.

If Synod so desires, it can add other names to the trios presented.

IV. Election of Committee members. The retiring members are: H. Denkema, H. H. Meeter, and G. J. Rooks (four-year term).

The appointment of Dr. H. H. Meeter to fill the vacancy left open by Rev. Pekelder's taking leave calls for approval.

V. The Committee requests Synod to receive its chairman, Mr. J. B. Hulst, as its official spokesman who is ready to inform Synod on matters that call for explanation.

Humbly submitted,
The Publication Committee,
J. J. STEIGENGA, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT X

(Cf. Agenda I, p. 31)
(Cf. Agenda I, p. 31 and Acts, Art. 119)

## LIST OF THE TEXTUAL CHANGES IN THE HYMNS

IN the *Foreword* of the Psalter Hymnal the following statement is made by the Psalter Hymnal Committee: "A list of the textual changes which the Committee has made in the Hymns will be printed in the Acts of the Synod for 1936 for possible future reference." The Committee did not deem it wise to insert this list in the Psalter Hymnal itself, because this would have increased the size of the book, and also because comparatively few people would be interested in it.

In selecting hymns and stanzas of hymns, the Psalter Hymnal Committee has exercised great care in excluding material that is objectionable from the point of view of fidelity to the Scripture, whether in doctrine or in historical accuracy. Not only have many familiar hymns been passed by for this reason, but it has also in a number of instances determined the omission or selection of individual stanzas, and the choice of a certain text in preference to others. The Committee has not kept a record of all its discussions and decisions on these matters. Suffice it to say that not a little searching was necessary to obtain a selection of hymns which, in the opinion of the Committee, would not only not undermine the pure faith of our churches, but would serve to strengthen it.

We did, however, deem it advisable to leave a record of at least the most important of the changes we have made here and there in the text of the hymns which were selected. The Christian Reformed Church of the future as well as of the present is entitled to know for what reasons these alterations have been made, lest we should be accused of arbitrary, unnecessary tinkering with words that are familiar and precious to thousands of Christian worshippers.

The principal changes referred to are the following:

329 — "WE PRAISE THEE, O GOD, OUR LORD AND OUR KING." Lines 1 and 2 of stanza 4 were altered as in the New Christian Hymnal.

333 — "COME, THOU ALMIGHTY KING." The original second stanza reads as follows:

Come, Thou incarnate Word,
Gird on Thy mighty sword,
Our prayer attend:
Come, and Thy people bless,
And give Thy Word success:
Spirit of holiness,
On us descend.

Our objection to this stanza was twofold. First, scant attention is given to the Second Person in comparison with the First and the Third. The entire stanza should concern the Son. Second, it is hardly Scriptural to speak of the Holy Spirit after Pentecost as "descending" upon believers. For this reason the Committee has recast the second stanza, using as a basis a stanza of this hymn now little used.

337 — "O DAY OF REST AND GLADNESS." Stanza 1, line 6, "Through the ages joined in tune," is a variation found in the best hymnals, in the place of "Bending before Thy throne." *Reason:* the accent of "bending" does not agree with the ryhthm of the hymn. The last line was changed from: "To the great Three in One" to "To the great God Triune."

340 — "MY GOD, HOW WONDERFUL THOU ART." The first line of the fifth stanza was changed from "Father of Jesus, love's reward," to "Father of Jesus, Love divine." The former may be understood as expressing the erroneous doctrine of salvation by good works.

351 — "SILENT NIGHT! HOLY NIGHT!" The three stanzas selected are the only ones of this familiar hymn which the Committee did not deem objectionable. In this, as in so many Christmas hymns, not sufficient attention is paid to historical accuracy, as for example when the wise men as well as the shepherds are represented as gathering at the manger of Jesus.

354 — "WHEN I SURVEY THE WONDROUS CROSS." The last two lines of the second stanza read in the original as follows:

All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to His blood.

One can probably interpret this in a Scriptural sense; yet the fact remains that Christ's blood is the only sacrifice for our sins, and that we make no sacrifices to it. The sacrifices of love and gratitude which we bring to God are acceptable to Him only for the sake of Christ's blood. And only by the power of the Spirit, who is the gift of that blood, are we spiritually able to bring such sacrifices. Hence the phrase "through His blood" is much better than "to His blood."

357 — "JESUS, KEEP ME NEAR THE CROSS." The first and second lines of the second stanza were altered as in the New Christian

Hymnal. The original reads: "Near the cross . . . Love and mercy found me." This was changed to: "To the cross . . . Love and mercy brought me." The reason for this change is evident. Apart from God's love and mercy no sinner would ever reach the cross.

368 — "HARK! TEN THOUSAND HARPS AND VOICES." The original of stanza 1 is as follows:

Hark! ten thousand harps and voices
Sound the note of praise above;
Jsus reigns and heav'n rejoices;
Jesus reigns, the God of love:
See, He sits on yonder throne;
Jesus rules the world alone.

We have adopted the change made in the New Christian Hymnal, according to which the 5th and 6th lines read as follows:

See, He sits while angels stand;
Jesus rules at God's right hand.

As these lines now read they present a Scriptural contrast, namely, between the sitting (reigning) of Jesus and the standing (serving) of the angels. Besides, they stress the fact, which the original does not mention, that *God* reigns through Christ (see Heidelberg Catechism, Q. 59, "by whom *the Father* governs all things"). The new rendering has the added advantage that if this hymn is used when the session of Christ at God's right hand is the sermon-subject, the expression that Jesus now "sits at God's right hand" makes it all the more appropriate.

369 — "REJOICE, THE LORD IS KING." Line 3 of stanza 1 reads in the original: "Mortals, give thanks and sing." We have adopted the change found in *The Hymnal, Revised,* of The Presbyterian Church of the United States, which is as follows: "Rejoice, give thanks and sing." *Reason:* the accent of the word "mortals" clashes with the meter, both of the hymn and the music.

372 — "AT THE NAME OF JESUS." In stanza 4 the line: "Crown Him as your Captain," was changed to: "Look to Him your Captain." *Reason:* the idea of Christ being crowned by *men* is wholly foreign to the Scriptures.

386 — "SPIRIT OF GOD, DWELL THOU WITHIN MY HEART." The original text reads: "Spirit of God, descend upon my heart." This hardly agrees with the truth that the Holy Spirit has descended once for all time. The change was taken from the New Christian Hymnal.

387 — "HOLY SPIRIT, LIGHT DIVINE." The original has "Holy Ghost" in the first line of stanzas 1-3. This has been changed to "Holy Spirit." The thought remains the same. The change should be made if for no other reason than that in the improved translations of our Creed and Liturgy the term "Holy Spirit" was uniformly substituted for "Holy Ghost." As in the New Christian Hymnal, the second line of the first stanza: "Shine upon this heart of mine," was changed to: "Shine within this heart of mine." The reason is self-evident.

393 — "FROM GREENLAND'S ICY MOUNTAINS." In the original text the last two lines read: "They (the heathen) call us to deliver Their lands from error's chains." This was changed, as in the New Christian Hymnal, to: "*Christ* calls us to deliver His lands from error's chain." The heathen do not call for the gospel, not being aware of their spiritual darkness and need.

408 — "SHEPHERD OF TENDER YOUTH." This is a translation of the earliest known Christian hymn. In stanza 4 the line, "Let youth, yea all the throng, Who to Thy Church belong," was substituted for: "Infants and all the throng Who to Thy Church belong," The new rendering is less ambiguous and more inclusive than the old.

429 — "FAITH OF OUR FATHERS! LIVING STILL." The third and fourth lines of the second stanza read as follows in the original:

How sweet would be their children's fate
If they, like them, should die for hee.

The sentiment expressed in these lines is a bit extreme. For that reason they were changed to read as follows:

How sure will be their children's peace
If they, like them, contend for thee.

The thought of contending for the faith is thoroughly Scriptural; so is the language (Jude:3).

436 — "HAVE THINE OWN WAY, LORD." This hymn deals with the Christian's sanctification, which is the constant work of the Holy Spirit, lasting as long as we are on earth. In the light of this fact the words "just now" in the second stanza:

Whiter than snow, Lord, wash me just now,
As in Thy presence humbly I bow,

do not appear a happy choice. To eliminate these words, we found it necessary to recast these lines as follows:

Open mine eyes, my sin show me now,
As in Thy presence humbly I bow.

There are a number of minor changes not listed above, but we trust that the reasons for making them will be self-evident to the discerning reader.

THE PSALTER HYMNAL COMMITTEE.

## SUPPLEMENT XI
(Cf. Artt. 126 and 162)

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION

*To the Synod of 1936.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

YOUR Committee on Education has the honor to report the following to you:

A. The Sunday School and Catechism.

As to progress in the preparation of Bible Story "Readers," there is little to report. The Committee reported the results of a survey to Synod 1930, and presented a general outline of a graded course in Bible stories, history and allied subjects for the Sunday School, showing at the same time how such a course might be made to co-ordinate with the studies in doctrine, Church government, etc., of the catechetical classes. This general plan was favorably received, and the Committee received mandate to make a beginning in outlining and working out this plan.

In 1932 the Committee presented among other things, a material outline in question and answer form to serve as the basis of a three-year course in Bible story work for juniors. The stories, sixty from the Old Testament and sixty from the New Testament, cover all the important Bible stories in historic sequence, as well as the great teachings of Jesus. It was explained that it was the plan of the Committee to find authors to compose a series of Bible story "Readers" on the basis of this outline, each lesson to contain questions and answers as material for memorizing as well as a "golden text" and a Psalter stanza, and each lesson to be appropriately illustrated. Synod approved of this plan and the Committee was instructed to work it out.

The next two years, however, the work progressed very slowly and under difficulties. The situation created by the depression was such that little time and no money could be spent on projects such as this. Considerable work was done, even without funds, but not enough to make a presentable showing.

In 1934 the Committee again took courage and in its report called attention anew to the general plan of study which it was attempting to realize. Synod 1934, however, had certain misgiving with respect to the plan that had been encouraged by previous Synods, and suggested that the Committee explain itself more fully in the church papers. This, of course, held back the work virtually another two years. In the meantime an increasing number of churches and Sunday Schools expressed themselves as dissatisfied with the International System.

The doubts and fears expressed by a number of brethren at Synod 1932 were largely twofold. Some of the brethren feared that the plan of the Committee would endanger the catechetical work of the Church. Others were afraid that the Sunday School would stand in danger of losing its specific place. The Committee believes that the introduction of better organization as to material and of a more careful grading as to classes in the Sunday School has in it no element of possible menace to catechetical instruction. Neither does it tend to turn the Sunday School into a "catechism class."

That there is nothing proposed by the Committee that would in the least interfere with catechetical instruction or would tend to take away anything of its specific character is clear from the report of 1930. The work of the catechism room is that of indoctrination. This is and always must remain the specific and official educational work entrusted to the Church an its office-bearers. Some Churches prefer to give official instruction through its minister or other office-bearers also in Bible stories and Bible history, even though the children receive this instruction in the Christian School. Every Church is naturally free to follow its own good judgment in this matter. But this instruction is not "catechetical instruction," nor should it be called such. Any one who is acquainted with the history of religious education in the Netherlands knows how it happened that Borstius and Dyksterhuis and Donner came to compose their little books for instruction in Bible stories and the rudiments of Bible history. It was because religious instruction in the schools had utterly fallen by the wayside so that ministers were compelled to teach the children at least something along these lines and so prepare them for regular catechetical instruction. To prepare the Sunday

School for taking a larger share in making the child familiar with the outline of Bible history should therefore not be opposed on the ground that the Sunday School is thus made to trespass upon the specific domain of catechetical instruction.

We submit, moreover, that a suitable course in Bible story and history work cannot be given during the pre-catechetical years, unless one wishes to defer indoctrination beyond those early years (6th or 7th grade) when the foundations of Bible doctrine should be laid. This is where the Sunday School, with progressive leadership and with a real vision of its opportunities and of the great need of our day, finds itself in the position to render yeoman's service for the Kingdom. This, as the Committee pointed out in 1930, is especially true in those communities where the children have not the opportunity of attending a Christian School. A Sunday School with an advanced educational ideal will naturally be a valuable ally, but not a competitor of the catechism class. It is the Sunday School that lacks this ideal and that is in no way co-ordinated with the rest of the educational program of the Church, that tends to become a dangerous competitor, as the majority of the Churches of our country have learned to their sorrow.

Neither need there be any fear on the part of Sunday School leaders and teachers that the introduction of more organization as to study material and of better grading will in any way lessen the devotional and inspirational value of the school. Teaching will be easier and a greater pleasure and the results more gratifying in the measure that we observe the fundamental rules of pedagogy. It will also be found that this is the way to enlist the interest of the pupil and to make the work of the Sunday School a worth-while contribution toward the development of the child's knowledge and character.

The "Teachers' Meeting" also is not thrown into the discard. The Teachers' Conference becomes a perpetual training class, taking up the various items of child study, teaching practice, further study of Bible content, etc., and, conducted along these lines, it will be found to enlist the interest and enthusiasm of the teachers quite as much if not more than the traditional teachers' meeting.

With these things in mind the Committee makes bold to present to Synod the following recommendations, viz.:

that for the benefit of those Sunday Schools who desire to inaugurate graded work for the Primary, Junior, and Intermediate years.

a. Materials for kindergarten and grades 1 and 2 to be selected from available material on the market. A list and samples of material put out by various Churches will be submitted.

b. The Bible story material for grades 3, 4, and 5 be worked out as ordered by Synod 1932. A sample of the work will be submitted to Synod.

c. A systematic course in Bible history and content be prepared for grade 6 and above as soon as possible.

It has from the beginning been the ideal of this Committee that the courses of study to be used in our Sunday Schools be developed under the auspices of Synod. We have felt this to be the safer way, also with a view to the future. At the same time we realize that from a practical point of view there is an advantage in not being encumbered by this ideal and in being guided only by private judgment and relying only on personal initiative.

We hope that Synod may see its way clear further to promote the work entrusted to the Committee some years ago.

B. In 1931 we called a conference on Bible teaching and courses in our Christian Schools and rendered a complete report to the Synod of 1932. We have endeavored to follow up this work and we herewith insert part of an official communication of Mr. M. Fakkema, the secretary of the National Union of Christian Schools.

"The present activities toward formulation of a Bible Course in our Christian Schools divide themselves as follows:

"1. A course for Grades 1–4 (inc.). This has been drawn up by the teachers of our Eastern Schools, at the instance of the Union. The outline has been prepared and is procurable in printed form. It consists of 81 lessons on the Old Testament and 78 on the New. The booklet outlines the lessons and makes suggestions for treatment. This outline is a two-cycle project. The Bible is to be covered once during grades 1 and 2, and once during grades 3 and 4.

"(This Outline departs a bit from the organization suggested by the Committee on Religious Education in its Conference of 1931. At that conference it was suggested that grades 1 and 2 each constitute a cycle; grades 3 and 4 constituting the third cycle. The idea of familiarizing the child with simple Bible stories is followed out.)

"2. A course for grades 5 and 6. This course is being prepared for the Union by a Committee of the Chicago Principals' Club. Books

I, II, and III have been prepared and issued. Two more books are to follow. The books are manuals for pupils, the Bible being the actual text.

"There is some difference of opinion among the schools as to the availability of this material. According to some the material presented is a bit difficult for grades 5 and 6; they are using the books in grades 6 and 7. There is then some lack of uniformity as to the grades in which the books are used.

"(According to the advice of the Conference grades 5 and 6 were to constitute a cycle. This course follows that suggestion. It agrees, too, in general, with the suggestions as to the nature of the work.)

"3. A course for Junior High. This was prepared by Mr. R. Postma. It is to cover both Old and New Testament, and will present the material in one cycle for grades 7 and 8, or for grades 7, 8, and 9, depending greatly upon the way the material is used, which in turn would depend upon the manner in which the school is organized (i. e. as an eight-grade school, on the 6-3 plan, the 6-3-3 plan, or the 6-2-4 plan.

"This course was prepared by Mr. Postma at the instance of the Michigan Principals' Club. It has been reviewed by Union officials and bears the Union recommendation.

"In case a school used the so-called Union course in grades 6 and 7, or 7 and 8, there is, of course, conflict with the Postma course.

"(This course agrees in general with the recommendation of the Conference. The Conference material is based largely upon a 6-2-4 arrangement, or for the accommodation of 8-grade schools. If the Postma course is used throughout the Junior High, then the Conference arrangements for grades 7 to 9 would not be exactly followed. In general there is no serious disagreement.

"4. In addition to these courses the Michigan teachers of Kindergartens are preparing a course for use in Kindergartens. This course to the extent that it has been worked out, agrees with the suggestions of the Conference.

"In the High Schools the practice varies."

C. Leadership Training Classes.

1. Your Committee came to the Synod of 1934 with a request, that a Christian Leadership Training Class be organized in Grand Rapids, as an experiment with a view to the organization of similar classes in other centers. Synod of 1934 decided to organize such a class in Grand Rapids and appointed a special committee to effect the organization to control the school. Since that time, however, other centers have followed the Grand Rapids example and have asked for permission to organize under the supervision of the Committee on Education. Holland led the way, and has organized a splendid school with the Messrs. A. Peters, G. Heyns, and N. J. Monsma as instructors.

"This year a new arrangement has been followed with respect to the Sunday School lesson. The lesson is first treated in a 45-minute period to the entire Sunday School group:

1. Primary Teachers
2. Intermediate Teachers
3. Mission Workers.

In these group meetings the lesson is discussed with a view to the problems of the group to be taught. The attendance this year is larger than that of last year, (165 students last year), due to the fact that all but two of the Christian Reformed churches have discontinued separate teachers' meetings."

Paterson and Passaic have organized a school under the direction of an excellent staff of teachers. The Committee gave advice in the organization of this school, but has not assumed any supervision.

Detroit has organized a Leadership School with the Rev. Hylkema as instructor and with 45 students. This school is filling a real need in its community. The school is organized under the supervision of your Committee on Education.

The Instructor Publication Co. has also organized a Correspondence Course with Dr. Henry Van Zyl, Jr., as instructor. Dr. Van Zyl has prepared some excellent texts for use in this course.

Chicago, Muskegon, and Kalamazoo have been contacted and members of your Committee have met and collaborated with the brethren at these places. Reports of organization have not yet come to us.

2. Since the strength of these Leadership Schools lies in their unity and co-ordination, your Committee drew up the following plans for the supervision of Leadership Training Schools.

## SUPERVISION OF LEADERSHIP TRAINING SCHOOLS

### Committee on Education

It is understood that the Leadership Training Schools are set up under local initiative and under supervision of the synodical Committee on Education. This supervision assumes mainly an advisory form. However, since (1) it is the function of the Committee on Education to co-ordinate the work of the various schools; since further, (2) it is also the function of the Committee on Education to pass valuable information from one school to another, and since (3) the plan is

that students who have completed successfully a specified amount of work in the local schools will receive credits and dipdomas from the Committee on Education, said Committee makes the following stipulations:

1. Teachers selected for the courses shall have received ample training in the particular field in which they are to instruct.

2. Text-books shall be selected carefully, with a view to soundness, scholarship, and serviceability.

3. Courses shall be selected largely from the following: (some leeway being left as concession to local condition)

I. BIBLICAL STUDIES
   1. Biblical Introduction and Contents
   2. Biblical History
   3. Biblical Archæology

II. SYSTEMATIC STUDIES
   1. Christian Doctrine
   2. Controversy

III. MISSION STUDIES
   1. History of Missions
   2. Principles of Missions
   3. Educational Psychology
   4. Personal Evangelism (Theory and Practice)

IV. EXPRESSION STUDIES
   1. Homiletics
   2. Elocution and Song Leadership

V. SUNDAY SCHOOL STUDIES
   1. Sunday School Lesson
   2. Sunday School Pedagogy

(The Grand Rapids School worked out the following three-year plan. We insert it as a suggestion to the other schools.)

FIRST YEAR, 1934-1935

| | |
|---|---|
| Tuesday | Biblical Introduction and Contents (Old Testament) |
| " | Sunday School Lesson |
| " | Sunday School Pedagogy |
| Friday | Christian Doctrine |
| " | Biblical Archæology |
| " | Biblical History |

SECOND YEAR, 1935-1936

| | |
|---|---|
| Tuesday | Biblical Introduction and Contents (New Testament) |
| " | Sunday School Lesson |
| " | Educational Psychology |
| Friday | Song Leadership |
| " | Christian Doctrine |
| " | Principles of Missions |
| " | Biblical History |

THIRD YEAR, 1936-1937

| | |
|---|---|
| Tuesday | Church History |
| " | Sunday School Lesson |
| " | Controversy |

| | |
|---|---|
| Friday | Elocution |
| " | History of Missions |
| " | Homiletics |
| " | Personal Evangelism and Practice |

4. Courses shall cover at least 12 weeks, and each class period shall be at least 45 minutes in duration.

5. The local organization shall submit a report to the Committee on Education at the end of each school year. These reports shall include:

a. Number of students enrolled.
b. List of students completing courses.
c. The names of the instructors.
d. The schedule of courses offered.
e. General resumé of the year's work.
f. Changes or additions contemplated for the next year.

6. Arrangements as to teachers, courses, etc., are in the hands of the local organization. However, since the Committee on Education grants certificates, this Committee reserves the right to refuse credit for unsatisfactory courses, and to make suggestions for the improvement of the local schools.

3. We would ask that Synod give its approval to these activities of her Committee on Education and that she assign to her definitely the task of organizing and supervising Leadership Training Schools in various centers of the Church.

D. Publicity.

In accordance with the mandate of Synod of 1934, your Committee, through her secretary, has published one article in The Banner. Due to a delay at the Banner Office the publication of the article was held up for nearly three months after it had been received. This retarded the work of the secretary, who had expected to publish at least one or two more articles before Synod convened. The Committee is eager to comply with Synod's request and expects to publish articles regularly.

E. Varia.

1. The terms of the Messrs. L. J. Lamberts, H. H. Meeter and G. Heyns expire this year.

2. The Committee asks respectfully that Rev. G. W. Hylkema (Rev. W. Stuart, secundus) be permitted to present and elucidate its report to Synod.

Respectfully submitted,
The Committee on Education,
G. W. HYLKEMA, *Sec.*

## SUPPLEMENT XII.

(Cf. Art. 76)

## EMERITUS BOARD REPORT

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF THE SYNOD OF 1936:

THE Board appointed to administer the Emeritus Fund is constituted as follows:

Mr. H. Hekman, President; Mr. G. D. Vander Werp, Vice-President; Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary, Mr. W. K. Bareman, Treasurer; Rev. R. J. Bos, Vice Secretary-Treasurer.

We are happy to report that the beneficiaries gave us splendid co-operation in gathering particular concerning their physical and financial condition, which facts we were instructed to secure. These can be presented to your honorable body.

Requests for aid were received since the last Synod of:

Classis Muskegon, for Rev. B. H. Einink.

Classis Orange City, for Rev. J. R. Rozendal, Rev. L. Ypma, Rev F. Schuurmann, and Rev. N. Fokkens.

Classis Eastfriesland for Rev. D. J. Meyer and Rev. G. Westenberg.

Classis Pacific, for Rev. A. Guikema.

Classis Hudson, for Mrs. J. L. Van Tielen, widow of the late Rev. J. L. Van Tielen.

We gratefully acknowledge to the Synod that Mrs. J. C. Kruithof, Mrs. C. Cooper, and Rev. F. Welandt have notified us that at least for the present they are not in need of an allowance.

Classis Pacific has reported that Rev. D. H. Muyskens is no longer affiliated with the Christian Reformed Church.

The following Emeriti, beneficiaries of the Fund, passed to their reward: Rev. N. Fokkens, Rev. J. Manni, Rev. P. Steen, Rev. J. Plesscher, Rev. A. Keizer. The widow, Mrs. A. Van Houten, also departed this life.

The list of allowances proposed to the Synod of 1934 was referred to us with power to make necessary adjustments. It has been our earnest endeavor to administer and disburse the funds wisely and equitably. As the receipts were inadequate to cover requests and recommendations, we were compelled to cut some allowances. The beneficiaries, the allowances as of March 19, 1936, and the requests for aid, approved by consistories and by Classes with a few exceptions are:

| NAME | PRESENT ALLOWANCE | REQUESTED ALLOWANCE |
|---|---|---|
| Rev. H. Ahuis | $ 600 | $ 600 |
| Rev. M. Borduin | 650 | 650 |
| Rev. S. Bouma | 650 | 750 |
| Rev. P. W. De Jonge | 800 | 800 |
| Rev. J. Dyk | 800 | 1,000 |
| Rev. B. H. Einink | 700 | 800 |
| Rev. H. Fryling | 700 | 700 |
| Rev. J. A. Gerritsen | 600 | 600 |
| Rev. A. Guikema | 700 | 800 |
| Rev. J. B. Hoekstra | 600 | 650 |
| Rev. J. Gulker | 550 | 600 |
| Rev. P. Jonker, Sr. | 550 | 550 |
| Rev. H. Kamps | 550 | 600 |
| Rev. J. Keizer | 500 | 600 |
| Rev. W. Kole | 550 | 600 |
| Rev. D. J. Meyer | 600 | 800 |
| Rev. K. Poppen | 700 | 800 |
| Rev. J. A. Rottier | 800 | 800 |
| Rev. J. R. Rozendal | 650 | 650 |
| Rev. F. Schuurmann | 600 | 800 |
| Rev. J. Timmermann | 600 | 600 |
| Rev. J. B. Vanden Hoek | 600 | 600 |
| Rev. E. Van Korlaar | 800 | 800 |
| Rev. T. W. R Van Loo | 600 | 600 |
| Rev. J. O. Vos | 600 | 600 |
| Rev. G. Westenberg | 600 | 700 |
| Rev. J. Westervelt | 600 | 800 |
| Rev. J. Wyngaarden | 800 | 800 |
| Rev. L. Ypma | 600 | 600 |
| Mrs. C. Bode | 400 | 400 |
| Mrs. M. J. Bosma | 300 | 400 |
| Mrs. E. Breen | 400 | 500 |
| Mrs. A. Brink | 300 | 300 |
| Mrs. A. Dekker | 400 | 500 |
| Mrs. N. Fokkens | 700 | 700 or $800 |
| Mrs. N. Gelderloos | 700 | 800 |
| Mrs. J. Groen | 500 | 500 if possible $600 |
| Mrs. J. H. Gruessing | 500 | 500 |
| Mrs. H. J. Haarsma | 500 | 600 |
| Mrs. J. Haveman | 650 | 700 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Mrs. J. L. Heeres | 200 | 200 |
| Mrs. H. J. Heynen | 450 | 500 |
| Mrs. G. L. Hoefker | 400 | 400 |
| Mrs. P. J. Hoekenga | 600 | 600 |
| Mrs. J. B. Jonkman | 400 | 400 |
| Mrs. A. Keizer | 400 | 400 |
| Mrs. W. Kuipers | 750 | 800 |
| Mrs. A. W. Meyers | 150 | 150 |
| Mrs. J. G. Plesscher | 300 | 300 |
| Mrs. B. Post | 300 | 300 |
| Mrs. J. Robbert | 500 | 500 |
| Mrs. J. H. Schultz | 200 | 200 |
| Mrs. P. Steen | 500 | 600 |
| Mrs. F. Stuart | 500 | 600 |
| Mrs. H. Temple | 450 | 450 |
| Mrs. H. Tuls | 600 | 600 |
| Mrs. E. J. Tuuk | 400 | 500 |
| Mrs. R. Vande Kieft | 400 | 400 |
| Mrs. H. Vander Ploeg | 450 | 450 |
| Mrs. M. Vander Heide | 400 | 500 |
| Mrs. S. Vander Heide | 400 | 600 |
| Mrs. P. Van Vliet | 350 | 350 |
| Mrs. J. L. Van Tielen | 200 | 200 |
| Mrs. J. Vissia | 400 | 400 |
| Mrs. A. B. Voss | ..... | 1,000 |
| Mrs. D. Weidenaar | 400 | 631 |
| Mrs. P. Yff | 500 | 500 |
| Mrs. B. Zwaagman | 400 | 600 |
| Mrs. Zwaagman and Rev. Dyk receive a bonus of $100 each for the year 1936 | 200 | |
| TOTALS | $35,200 | $39,281 |

NOTE OF S. C.—No doubt a request for Mrs. L. P. Brink will reach Synod. H. B.

The beneficiaries were informed of the synodical ruling that they must renew application for aid every synodical year. A copy of all the applications with recommendations can be presented to the Synod.

A complete report of receipts, disbursements, and present assets, certified by a Public Accountant, will be made available for every synodical delegate.

The following is taken from the statement of Mr. William P. Dreyer, public accountant, who audited the books of the treasurer and found them in order:

CONDENSED STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS, Wm. K. Bareman, Treasurer, for two years ending December 31, 1935, in comparative order

RECEIPTS

| ITEM | YEAR 1934 | YEAR 1935 | COMBINED |
|---|---|---|---|
| From: | | | |
| Classes | $31,905.10 | $33,011.15 | $64,916.25 |
| Miscellaneous Contributions | 101.00 | 64.00 | 165.00 |
| Interest on Current Funds | | 25.00 | 25.00 |
| Interest on Restricted Funds | 49.72 | 63.26 | 112.98 |
| Van Agthoven Estate | 1,600.00 | 4,400.00 | 6,000.00 |
| Total Receipts | $33,655.82 | $37,563.41 | $71,219.23 |

DISBURSEMENTS

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For or to: | | | |
| Beneficiaries: | | | |
| Ministers | $18,527.51 | $20,187.50 | $38,715.01 |
| Widows | 16,151.25 | 15,291.67 | 31,442.92 |
| Total to Beneficiaries | 34,678.76 | 35,479.17 | 70,157.93 |
| Expenses (Insurance, Printing, Postage, Traveling, Compensation) | 379.30 | 184.63 | 563.93 |
| Total Disbursements | $35,058.06 | $35,663.80 | $70,721.86 |
| Disbursements exceeded Receipts in 1934 | $ 1,402.24 | | |
| Receipts exceeded Disbursements in 1935 | | $1,899.61 | $ 497.37 |
| Current Funds on hand at beginning of year | $ 1,417.13 | 587.08 | |
| Release of Impounded Funds | 572.19 | 4,402.58 | 4,974.76 |
| Balances at End of each Year | $ 587.08 | $ 6,889.26 | |

STATEMENT OF FUNDS IN HAND OF TREASURER

| DESCRIPTION OR ITEMS | JAN. 1, 1934 | DEC. 31, 1934 | DEC. 31, 1935 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Balance in Open Account: | | | |
| First State Bank, Holland, Mich. | $ 1,417.13 | $ 33.34 | $ 1,805.27 |
| State Com'l & Sav. Bank, Zeeland, Mich. | | 553.74 | 1,083.99 |
| Time Certificates (Savings) of Deposit, State Com'l & Sav. Bank, Zeeland, Mich. | | | 4,000.00 |
| Total Current Funds | $ 1,417.13 | $ 587.08 | $ 6,889.26 |
| Still Impounded in First State Bank of Holland, Mich. | $10,477.96 | $ 9,905.77 | $ 5,503.20 |

The balance of December 31, 1935, $6,889.26, may appear large. However, we remind the Synod that in the year 1935 $4,400.00 was received from the Van Agthoven Estate, and $4,402.57 was released from impounded funds by the First State Bank of Holland, Mich. This includes money received some years ago of the Lubbers Estate.

The Emeritus Fund has been made a beneficiary of the Estate of the late Mr. H. Schaafsma. The administrators of the Estate, however, have informed us that after some specific bequests have ben made, there will be little money, if any, left.

We humbly request Synod to take cognizance of the following:

(1) The allowances have been granted on the basis of $1.60 per family assessment. This assessment is low and inadequate to meet the needs, for all congregations do not contribute at the rate of $1.60 per family per year. Though considerable money was received from sources other than the assessment, the allowances were and are low, too low.

(2) We recommend to Synod the approval of the allowances, which have been granted by the Board, unless the assessment should be increased or other funds should be provided. Should either one of these be done, we advise that all the allowances should be increased.

(3) A communication of the Presbyterian Church of the U. S. A. was received, in which they suggest our co-operation in aiding such ministers who have served that and our Church. A concrete case led to this suggestion.

(4) There is no synodically approved English translation of "The Rules for the Care of Emeritated Ministers and of Widows and Orphans of Ministers." The Rules could stand revision.

(5) A policy was adopted in the past to set aside moneys received from Estates as a Capital Fund, the interest of which should be used for the benefit of the Emeriti and the principal should be available only in case of great need. We inform Synod that in the last two years we have felt compelled to use a large amount of the Capital Fund. However, we ask Synod to continue this policy.

(6) As the membership of our Church increases, the number receiving aid may also increase. Questions may arise as to who are eligible to receive aid from this Fund, f. i.: Is a woman, who has married a minister after his emeritation, to be considered a beneficiary after his death? Is a child of a woman, who has married a minister after his emeritation, and said child is not a child of the minister, to be considered a beneficiary after the minister's death? Is a child born of a union, consummated after the minister's emeritation, to be considered a beneficiary after the father's death?

(7) There is a division of opinion as to what the beneficiaries must do to comply with the synodical ruling that they must renew application for aid every synodical year. The Synod of 1930 decided: "Every synodical year the consistories shall state what is needed for the support of the emeriti, widows and orphans under their supervision." The Rules state: "Every Classis determines, subject to the approval of Synod, the amount to be disbursed to those persons that by it have been emeritated or have become widows or orphans." In accordance with these decisions we requested the beneficiaries to secure approval of allowances of their present consistory and of the consistory which originally granted emeritation, and of Classes. We ask the Synod to declare that henceforth the recommendation of present consistory and Classis only should be secured.

(8) The term of appointment of Mr. H. Hekman and of Mr. G. D. Vander Werp expires. The Synod should appoint two members and two alternates.

Respectfully submitted,

By order of the Emeritus Board,

J. O. BOUWSMA, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT XIII
(Cf. Articles 57 and 182)

## REDE VAN DS. H. JANSSEN

WELEERWAARDE EN EERWAARDE BROEDERS:

TOEN het moderamen van onze laatst gehouden Synode het verzoek tot mij richtte, om onze Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk op deze uwe Synode te vertegenwoordigen heb ik dit, na ernstige overweging en verkregen toestemming dankbaar aanvaard. Want daardoor werd de weg geopend die onder den zegen des Heeren zou kunnen leiden tot de vervulling van een sedert jaren gekoesterden wensch, om met uw Kerk in die broederlijke correspondentie te treden waarvoor ik persoonlijk reeds jaren geleden gepleit had.

Daarnaast leefde echter niet minder sterk de persoonlijke begeerte dit uw land, waarhenen ik in de veertig jaren van mijn kerkelijk leven zoovelen heb zien henengaan en aan wie ik mij verbonden gevoelde, met eigen oogen te zien en daardoor de banden te versterken die mij aan vele broeders en zusters in dit land verbinden.

Een woord van hartelijken dank moge ik hier brengen allereerst aan mijn onmiddellijken Chef, Ex. Dr. H. Colijn, onzen tegenwoordigen Minister President, die mij zonder eenig bezwaar het hiervoor benoodigde buitenlandsch verlof verleende, en vervolgens aan u, Hooggeachte Dr. Beets, die, nog vóór ik mij reisvaardig gemaakt had, mij reeds met een hartelijk schrijven verraste en waarin u mij uw zeer gewaardeerde hulp en voorlichting aanbood, waarvan ik gedurende de enkele dagen van mijn verblijf in Amerika reeds een dankbaar gebruik gemaakt heb, en waarop ik nog telkens een beroep zal moeten doen. Wij hebben elkander voor de eerste maal in het jaar 1911 op onze Synode te Utrecht ontmoet, waarvoor ik, als voorzitter van onze Synode, het genoegen had een woord van welkom tot u te richten en ik verheel het niet, dat onze eerste kennismaking, later gevolgd door een tweede, waarin "Emigratie naar Canada" besproken werd, de begeerte versterkt heeft, om zoo mogelijk den oceaan nog eens over te steken, teneinde

van mond tot mond met elkander te kunnen spreken over die dingen die zoowel voor uwe als voor mijne Kerk van de grootste beteekenis zijn.

't Is wel een heel merkwaardigen tijd waarin ons bezoek aan uwe Synode plaats vindt, een tijd, die wij althans in Europa als een overgangstijd karaktiseeren, omdat wij ons niet kunnen onttrekken aan de waarneming, dat er iets aan het voorbij gaan is, terwijl niemand in staat is te voorspellen wat er voor in de plaats treden zal.

Dieper dan ooit gevoelen wij, dat wij menschen van gisteren zijn en niet weten *waar* en *wat* wij morgen zullen wezen. Vooral wij in Europa voelen dit heel sterk, omdat tengevolge van de crisis alle stabiliteit uit de internationale verhoudingen is verdwenen, daar deze sterker dan ooit tevoren uitsluitend door de nationale belangen worden beheerscht.

Welke gevaren daarin verborgen liggen en als gevolg van de spanningen daaruit ieder oogenblik kunnen te voorschijn treden, hebben de laatste maanden ons duidelijk getoond, en men behoeft geen profeet te zijn om te voorspellen dat Europa nog lang niet door deze crisis heen is en naar onze stellige overtuiging de zwaarste dagen nog komen moeten.

Dat deze geweldige dingen niet buiten de Kerk kunnen omgaan spreekt vanzelf, want zij staat niet buiten de wereld, maar Christus heeft Zijne gemeente als het ware in het hart van de wereld gezet. En nu is dit toch wel heel merkwaardig, dat in die gemeente zich het tegenovergestelde begint te openbaren van datgene wat wij in de hedendaagsche wereld aanschouwen.

Want daar is de "decentralisatie" overheerschend en zet het ontbindingsproces zich met schier onwederstandelijke kracht door, ondanks alle pogingen die men tot beteugeling van deze decentraliseerende krachten aanwendt. Geen Volkenbond of Locarno pact, geen verdragen en verbonden zijn in staat het proces der ontbinding te stuiten. En in het nationale leven is het niet anders, omdat daar diezelfde ontbindende krachten zich openbaren die men te vergeefs tracht door Surrogaten als ons in het Nationale Socialisme en het Fascisme geboden worden te keeren, en die naar onze stellige overtuiging ten slotte op een Fascistisch of Communistisch dictatuur in verschillende landen van Europa zullen uitloopen.

En hoe staat het nu in de gemeente van Jezus Christus? Zeker ook daar is niet alles "Pais en Vree," zoo min in Europa als in Amerika, maar te midden van de onrust en de spanning die ook daar gevonden worden is er toch een groeiend zich bewust worden te constateeren, dat met het aanvaarden van een pluriformiteit het laatste hoofdstuk der kerkgeschiedenis nog niet geschreven wordt. Want wij hebben de pluriformiteit wel aanvaard, maar wij gaan steeds dieper gevoelen dat zij niet een oplossing noch een zegen brengt, maar dat zij helaas eene droeve en schuldige werkelijkheid is die wij hebben moeten aanvaarden om onzer zonde's wil.

En nu zal Christus zelf ons door de pluriformiteit tot de uniformiteit moeten leiden, maar hoe Hij dit doen zal, oeconomisch of nationaal, weten wij niet. Wij persoonlijk verwachten niet veel heil van de tegenwoordige oeconomische beweging die over de nationale verdeeldheid heen naar eene internationale uniformiteit grijpt, die fictie in plaats van de werkelijkheid zal blijken te wezen, indien zij tenminste ooit gerealiseerd kan worden.

Wij verwachten meer van nationale kerkelijke bezinning omdat die alleen ons onder Gods zegen zal kunnen leiden tot de erkentenis dat wij ook in dezen allen gezondigd hebben en in strijd handelen met onze eenheid die wij in Jezus Christus hebben. Want daarmede is ons hedendaagsche kerkelijk leven zoowel in ons vaderland als daarbuiten in lijnrechten strijd. Laat ons niet zoeken naar de oorzaken van deze verdeeldheid, want dit eindigt meestal met het geheel of gedeeltelijk vrijpleiten van onszelven en daarop zullen alle pogingen tot vereeniging of hereenigen schipbreuk leiden. En toch roept Christus ons juist door middel van deze crisis tot die eenheid op.

Want heeft Hij het zelf niet uitdrukkelijk uitgesproken in zijn Hoogepriesterlijk gebed, dat Hij ook bad voor degenen die door het woord van Zijn discipelen in Hem gelooven zouden, "opdat zij allen één zijn, gelijkerwijs Gij Vader in mij en Ik in U, dat ook zij in ons één zijn opdat de wereld geloove dat Gij mij gezonden hebt." En nu mogen en kunnen er tijden zijn dat dit gebed van Christus meer een doode letter in plaats van een levende daad schijnt, de Heilige Geest, die Hij eenmaal als het Verheerlijkt Hoofd in Zijne gemeente, dat is, Zijn lichaam, heeft uitgestort is en blijft de onbedriegelijke waarborg dat hierbeneden

vereenigd zullen worden allen die door een oprecht geloof Hem ingelijfd zijn en op grond daarvan als hun Hoogsten Profeet, hun Eénigen Hoogepriester, en hun Eeuwigen Koning belijden en aanvaarden.

Persoonlijk gelooven wij dat wij eene periode tegemoet gaan waarin deze levende daad van Christus zich weer in Zijne gemeente zal manifesteeren en dat Hij zelf de breuken zal heelen en de bressen zal toemuren, het weggedrevene zal vergaderen, het afgedwaalde terecht en het van verre staande nabij zal brengen. Wij gelooven dat er voor Christus' Kerk nog eene heerlijke toekomst daagt, en de wereld daardoor tot de bekentenis zal worden gebracht dat Jezus Christus door den Vader gezonden is.

* * * * * * *

In dat licht zie ik nu ook de afvaardiging van onze Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk naar deze Synode die de Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk in dit land vertegenwoordigt.

Ik heb mij tijdens de rustige oceaanreis een weinig verdiept in de geboorte-geschiedenis van uwe Kerk en de daaruit geboren ontwikkeling met de onderscheiden zegeningen die zij aan deze nieuwe wereld gebracht heeft. Inderdaad, uw Kerk is een instrument in de hand des Heeren geweest en gebleven tot op dezen dag en naar waarheid hebt gij op uw gouden jubileum gezongen:

Geloofd zij God. Al moge 't braambosch branden
In 't Eeuwig Licht, toch wordt het niet verteerd.
Zóó Christus' Kerk; geen vuur, geen slaafsche banden
Vermogen iets waar God de Heer regeert.
Hier, sprak Hij, zal Ik wonen naar Mijn lust,
En gaf Zijn volk de vrijheid en de rust.
Loof God den Heer.

Merkwaardig was het mij verder te constateren dat uw kerkgeschiedenis zulke merkwaardige trekken van overeenkomst vertoont met de geschiedenis van de Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk van vóór zoowel als van na 1892 in mijn eigen land.

Ik ga ze hier om des tijds wille niet aangeven, maar zoowel bij u als bij ons stond alles in het teeken van onze Zeeuwsche provincie, *Luctor et Emergo*. En zoo staat het nog en als het goed is zullen onze kerken daarin moeten blijven staan, zullen zij waarlijk tot een zegen kunnen zijn en blijven in het land waar God ze heeft ingeplant.

Want een kerk zonder strijd is een kerk zonder leven. En er moet strijd zijn op twee fronten. Strijd zoowel tegen de wereld buiten als tegen de wereld binnen de Kerk. En de wereld binnen de Kerk is nog veel gevaarlijker dan die rondom de Kerk. Want de wereld buiten de Kerk is openbaar en daardoor onmiddellijk herkenbaar, maar in de Kerk staat het heel anders. Daar treedt diezelfde wereld op in een gansch ander kleed, strijdt zij in een geheel andere wapenrusting en met veel gevaarlijker wapenen, wapenen die vaak als twee droppels water gelijken op de wapenen waarmede wij den strijd moeten voeren. Maar het eenige verschil is, dat zij niemand verwonden maar velen verleiden.

In de worsteling van dezen tijd gaat het voor de Kerk van Christus om het "to be or not to be" en haar grootste en gevaarlijkste vijand is het Humanisme.

Over de Amerikaansche kerkelijke toestanden kan ik niet oordeelen, maar vermoed dat de strijd tegen den vijand bij u niet minder zwaar zal zijn dan bij ons in Europa. Laat ons niet vergeten dat het Humanisme niet anders als gecultiveerd heidendom is en blijft, en dat de daaruit geboren cultuur het instrument is waardoor de duivel naar Jezus' woord "de volken verleidt en waarmede hij zelfs, indien het mogelijk ware, de uitverkorenen zou verleiden."

In dien strijd voelen wij ons één, al weten wij ons door den oceaan gescheiden.

In Jezus Christus ligt onze eenheid.

In den Heiligen Geest bezitten wij een gemeenschappelijken Trooster.

In de gemeenschap der heiligen bezitten wij een band die ons vereenigd houdt.

In de beloften Gods die in Jezus Christus Ja en Amen zijn te midden van alle wederwaardigheden, beproevingen en teleurstellingen een vasten grond des winnens.

En in Gods Woord het onverwinnelijke wapen waarvan wij kunnen en durven belijden:

Gods Woord houdt stand in eeuwigheid
  En zal geen duimbreed wijken.
Beef Satan, beef, die ons geleid
  Zal u de vaan doen strijken.
Delf vrouw en kind'ren 't graf,
Neem goed en bloed ons af,
  Het brengt u geen gewin;
  Wij gaan den hemel in
  En erven koninkrijken.

Moge God uw Kerk in dit groote land verwaardigen tot dezen strijd en door dien strijd zoowel naar binnen als naar buiten tot een rijken zegen voor Amerika te zijn en steeds meer te worden. Dat is de hartelijke wensch en bede van de Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk in uw oude vaderland die mij naar uwe Synode afvaardigde met de opdracht, uw Kerk te verzoeken op deze Synode te besluiten om met elkander in correspondentie te treden zooals die voorheen tusschen de Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk in uw land en mijn land bestond, en van harte hopen wij in Holland dat deze correspondentie thans een feit moge worden.

(Cf. Art. 143.)

## SUPPLEMENT XIV
(Cf. Art. 131)

## ADDRESS OF DR. CORNELIUS VAN TIL

MR. PRESIDENT, FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

TILL last week I was a minister in good standing in the Christian Reformed Church of America and now I am such no more. I have not left the Christian Reformed Church because I disagree with its teachings. On the contrary I have left because I do agree with them. It is in order in some small measure to propagate these teachings that I am now a minister in "The Presbyterian Church of America." As a fraternal delegate of that body I now have the honor to address you.

Must I say that *The Presbyterian Church of America* has had a long and glorious history? If I do you will take last week's newspapers and point to the fact that a new religious sect was born in Philadelphia a few days ago which calls itself with the presumptuous title of *The Presbyterian Church of America.* But really there was no new church at all. *The Presbyterian Church of America* is simply seeking to carry on "the true spiritual succession of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A." The same idea that controlled the men of the "Doleantie" when they said they were not beginning a new church but simply renouncing "het synodale juk" of the corrupt organization of the *Hervormde Kerk*, has also controlled the men who now seek to carry on the true spiritual succession of the *Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.* under a new name.

But such an effort is bound to be misunderstood. To the world at large *The Presbyterian Church of America* is nothing but another sect. The news-reporter in *Time* for June 22, says that Dr. Machen has now liquidated himself as a source of religious news. To non-Reformed churches the whole matter will easily appear as an evidence of intolerance inherent in Reformed church polity. Within Reformed and Presbyterian churches many have sought to make themselves and others believe that the

whole struggle in the Presbyterian Church U. S. A. was not a doctrinal struggle at all. For these reasons men have stood cruelly from afar or engaged in detail criticisms on technical points.

In the midst of this hostile or indifferent atmosphere the first General Assembly of the new organization recently met in Philadelphia. The 43d and Chestnut Street congregation of *The Reformed Episcopal Church* had promised the use of its building for the evening meetings. Dr. Lewis S. Mudge, the stated clerk of the General Assembly of *The Presbyterian Church of the U. S. A.* and Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, moderator of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, went to the vestry of the above-mentioned Episcopal church and persuaded it to withdraw its offer. Note well I do not say that the Reformed Episcopal Church as a whole refused to accommodate the new organization. It was only a local vestry that allowed itself to be intimidated. And it is only to show that those who recognize the *Presbyterian Church of America* will bring down upon themselves the wrath of the officials of the *Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A.* that I mention this incident.

It will now be possible to appreciate something of the joy and gratitude that filled the hearts of the men of the *Presbyterian Church of America* when the Synod of the *Christian Reformed Church* without delay sent a telegram of greeting and God-speed. I want personally and in the name of the Church I represent to thank this Synod for its timely deed of kindness and of justice.

* * * * * * *

And now may I add a word to beg of you that you continue to show this fine interest that you have shown thus far? There is a fundamental agreement between the two Churches. Yet there is also a difference and this difference is chiefly one of tradition. And now I pray of you that you may seek to understand and appreciate the real effort to make Reformed theology live anew that is made in the *Presbyterian Church of America,* in spite of a difference in tradition between that Church and your own. Here is this small struggling Church. There are e. g. in its church-government certain matters with which you cannot agree. Yet in this great land this little Church seeks once more to be truly Reformed. Will you not say

a good word, for this Church in your congregations and in your press? Will you not pray to God for a blessing upon this effort that is put forth in his name?

But there is more that you can do, and, I trust, will do, to help the *Presbyterian Church of America.* You face serious problems at this Synod. How will you settle questions that pertain to Christian education and missions? You can be of great help to us if in all these matters you worry not too much about what other and larger denominations do but simply ask what the genius of the Reformed Faith and the Scriptures back of it require. Will you not for that purpose continue to seek the help of the theologians of *The Netherlands*? That will help you, and through you, greatly help us in our common effort to propagate the Reformed Faith in this land.

I am asking a great deal of you? I am asking that you sacrifice the popularity with and perhaps even the recognition of large Churches and influential men in America. I need not elaborate this point. It will be understood by any child of *De Afscheiding* or of *De Doleantie.* But any child of these movements, if he can justify his own ecclesiastical existence can also justify the existence of *The Presbyterian Church of America.* So then, in the name of that Church I greet you and thank you for your sympathy. Continue the good work so nobly begun. We need your encouragement and your help.

## SUPPLEMENT XV
(Cf. Art. 37)

## REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON STRAINED RELATIONS, ETC.

*To the Synod of 1936.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Committee appointed by the Synod of 1934 to ease the strained relations existing between Classis Illinois and the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies of Chicago and Vicinity received a twofold mandate:

First: to ease, if possible, the strained relations existing between Classis Illinois and the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies.

Second: to give advice to the Classis in re five questions submitted by the League to the Synod 1934 (see Acts of Synod, p. 161, sub. 2).

To carry out the first part of its mandate the Committee placed before the Classis Illinois at its meeting on the 18th of September, 1934, the following question:

"Synod declared that Classis Illinois had reason to be concerned about the type of leadership manifested in the 'Message of the President' taken at its face value. What changes should be made, in the opinion of Classis, to remove this concern?"

The answer of Classis Illinois is as follows:

"The concern of Classis is with the type of leadership as expressed in the President's Message already referred to. This concern cannot be removed till Classis has the satisfaction that this type of leadership has been changed.

"Classis cannot have this satisfaction till Mr. John J. De Boer, the President of the Chicago League, asknowledges that Classis had reason to be concerned with respect to the 'Message' taken at its face value, since it represents trends which lead in the direction of Modernism (Resolution of Synod, p. 124)."

Now the Committee met with the League. The League demanded that the Classis delete from its resolution No. 20 of the January, 1934, session, the passages charging the leadership of the League with fomenting revolt in the Church and denying that Christ is preached in the Christian Reformed Church. The League also demanded that

Classis rescind section 3 of Resolution No. 20, which provides that Consistories shall oppose the present leadership of the League by issuing orders to that effect to the respective Young Men's Societies.

You will notice that these two demands were almost diametrically opposed to one another. The Committee proposed to the League to make the following its proposal to Classis Illinois:

"In re the charge that the 'Message from the President' declares that the 'Voice of Christ is lost in the preaching of our ministry,' Mr. John J. De Boer admits that since there is no exceptive clause in the 'Message' indicating that our Church formed an exception to the general indictment contained in the message, the Classis was justified in concluding that our Church was also charged with losing the voice of Christ in its ministry. On the other hand, since Mr. John J. De Boer declares that this was not in his mind, and since he is convinced that this would be an unjust charge against our ministry, Classis will delete the following from its minutes of January, 1934:

> "'On the contrary, the voice of Christ is said to be lost in the preaching of our ministry,'

and:

> "'Such leadership stirs up dissatisfaction with the spiritual guides of our youth, calls our young men to revolt against ecclesiastical authority, and if not checked will result in a house divided against itself'."

In connection with this the Committee presented the following to Mr. John J. De Boer:

"The Committee strongly urges you to make the following admissions in order that peace may be established between the League and the Classis:

"1. In re the charge that the voice of Christ is lost in our ministry, Mr. John J. De Boer admits that since there is no exceptive clause in the Message indicating that our Church forms an exception to the general indictment contained in the Message, the Classis was justified in concluding that our Church was also charged with losing the voice of Christ in the ministry.

"2. In re the tendencies toward Modernism in the Message: Mr. John J. De Boer admits that the Message is one-sided in its emphasis, since only the social aspects of the gospel are mentioned and the theological aspects are passed over, though not intentionally."

This, however, proved unacceptable to the League, particularly to its President. Thus the first attempt of the Committee to bring the two parties together failed.

After this the Committee asked Mr. John J. De Boer to give his interpretation of the 'Message' in writing. This he did. When the Committee received this written interpretation of Mr. John J. De Boer, the Committee found this

explanation of such a nature that it could remove the concern which the Message created.

The Committee presented this explanation of the "Message' to the Classis at its meeting in September, 1935. The Committee urged the Classis to accept this explanation. The Classis refused to do so, because in its opinion the explanation does not harmonize with the Message.

The Committee once again had a consultation with Mr. John J. De Boer. De Boer made the following statement:

"I re-affirm my conviction that the 'President's Message' was entirely Reformed; but I readily admit that several passages were open to misinterpretation."

The Committee presented this to Classis, but also this failed to meet the demand of Classis. Shortly after this Mr. John J. De Boer resigned. This made the matter a dead issue, since the controversy largely concerned Mr. De Boer.

In connection with the second part of our mandate, the Committee has answered the communication of the League of Christian Reformed Young Men's Societies in Chicago and Vicinity addressed to the Synod of 1934 (cf. Acts 1934, Art. 126, II, A, 3, e). It has presented its opinion as to the proper relation between the Classis and the League. It seems, however, as if with the resignation of Mr. John J. De Boer the interest in the question presented has disappeared.

The Committee has received no answer, neither from the Classis nor from the League.

Respectfully submitted,

The Committee,

WM. P. VAN WYK,
WM. KOK,
DANIEL ZWIER,
HERMAN BEL,
H. KEEGSTRA.

< Blank Page >

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**(Numbers indicate pages)**

Adopted children baptism, 53 ff.
Agenda, publication dates, 82, 132; printing, 82.
American Bible Society, 14, 18.
Annual Synods, 38.
Army and Navy Chaplains Comm., 141, 159. Cf. Syn. Comm. Report.
Arrangements for next Synod, 131.
Appellants and Protestants ruling, 16.
Appointment Comm., 7, 8, 147.
Arrearages, denominational funds, 67 ff.
Article XXXVI, Belgic Confession, 14.
Assessments and quotas, 102. Methods of, 124.

Baptism Administration Form, 18.
Baptism adopted children, 53.
Baptized-Member-system, 92.
Basis, evangelistic and medical work in China, 130.
Beets, Dr. H., letter of, 141; Member Gen. Comm. Army and Navy Chaplains, 25, 160.
Belgic Confession, Art. XXXVI, 14.
Bethesda Sanatorium, rep. address, 52.
Bible School, Layworkers, 78, 117.
Birth control report, 12; testimony, 136.
Bookkeeping — correct, 102.
Bradley church property, 98.
Bruxvoort case, 15, 57, 143, 240.
Budget Committee, 32, 81.
Bradley church property, 98; Classis' responsibility, 98; Financial reports, 98; Classical treasurers, 100; Synodical treas. remuneration, 100; Budgets, Home Missions, 101; Calvin College, 101; Jewish Missions, 101; Seamen's Home, etc., 102; Correct bookkeeping, 102; South American budget, 134; Aid Cl. Pacific, 134.

Calendar year, Syn. Treas., 83.
California, abnormal conditions in Classis, 82.
Calvin College and Seminary matters, 39, 44; Constitution, 45; Rules licensure, 46; Non-Chr. Ref. students, 48; Arrearages, 71; budgets, 101; Number of curators, 132; Report, 165; Constitution, 172; Supplement II.
Candidates and Emergency placements, see Supplement III-b.
Canons of Dordrecht revision and translation, 73.
Chicago Jewish Missions, 13; see Supplement VI.
Chicago League Ref. Y. M. Societies, 16, 30; Chicago IV communication, 63, 106, 114.
Chicago Tract Society, 50, 127.
China Mission church organization, 87; basis of agreement, 130.
Classis Illinois and Y. M. League, 16, 30.
Christian Labor Alliance, 19.
Christian Psychopathic Hospital, 133.
Christian Reformed Board of Missions, Budget, 102; new workers, 128; delegates at large, 129; Indian work 40 years and "Indian Missions Sunday," 129; Basis, work in China, 130; Revised Mission Order, 85, 152; Report, Supplement IV. p. 200.
Chr. Ref. Church Netherlands, delegate, 23 ff; see Supplement XIII.
Church Help matters, 13; Supplement IV, p. 195.
Church Order Art. 50 revised, 39.
Church Order matters, 35, 89, 91 ff.; Procedure in cases of appeal and protest, 92; Letters with remarks, 93; Members under discipline resigning, 120; Incorporation, 123; Meeting travel expenses, 124.
Church Visitation Rules, 122.
Classical arrangement, 38.
Classical examiners' expense, 82; Report, 89.
Classis' responsibility for assessments, 98.
Classical treasurers, 100.
Columbus case, 59.
Communications of individuals to Synod, 30.
Communion, same date, 17.
Compendium revision, 17; in Psalter Hymnal?, 42.
Constitution Calvin College, 172.
Correspondence with Chr. Ref. Church, Netherlands, et al, 97.
Corsica overture, admis. Baptism, 18; "Protest and Appeal", 90.
Creed Revision, 28; changes, 73.
Curators, number of, 132.

Deacons, status of, 51.
Delegates ad Examina, 82; reports, 89.
Divorce question, 20, 53, 103, 106; Muskegon case, 141; Alpine Ave. case, 141.
Doctrinal standards revision, 28, 73.

Editors, Wachter and Banner, 41 ff., 111.
Educational Comm. matters, 76; Bible School, 117; Discharge Comm., 119.
Emergency Comm. report, 86, 99, 125; Supplement III-b.
Emeriti matters, 31, 34, 64; Arrearages, 72; Board report, Supplement XII, p. 262.
Emeritus Fund, Comm., 65.
Emergency Comm. matters, 86 ff. See Supplement III-b.
Emeritations, 31 ff.
Emeritus Board matters, 31 ff.; Supplement XII.
Englewood II overture on Pacifism, 29; Strained relations, 30; Supplement XV, p. 277.

Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 20.
Feenstra protest, 112.
Financial reports, 99.
Form of baptism for adults, 74.
Form of subscription, 146, 147.

Gideons, 67.
Godeke protest, 62.

Hamstra protest, 11.
Hand opening, 15.
Hebrew Mission — see Jewish Missions.
Heidelberg Catechism proof-texts, 73.
Historical Committee report, 26; members, 151.
Home Mission matters, Report, 27; Budget, 82; Methods, 87; Cl. Ostfriesland, 100; Conrad, Mont., 100; Sioux Center, 100; Budget, 101; Methods, 125; Mission Order, 141, 190; Members Exec. Comm., 152; Report, Supplement III-a, 176.
Hulst, J. B., remuneration, 153.
Hymnal Report — see Supplement X.

Incorporation, 123, 126, 158. Cf. Report Syn. Comm., Supplement I-a.
Index, synodical resolutions, 13, 25, 86.
Indian Mission Sunday, 129.

Individuals communication to Synod, 91.
Investments, 81.

Janssen, Col. Rev. H., 23, 142, Supplement XIII, 268.
Jewish Mission matters, Treas., 12; budgets, 101; Supplement VI.

Kromminga, Prof., 44, 46.

Leadership Training Classes, 118 ff.
Leper work, 17.
Letters with remarks, 93.
Liturgical Forms, 74.
Lord's Day Alliance, 12, 50.

Members under discipline resigning, 120.
Missionaries' floor privileges, 6.
Mission Order reports, 83 ff; Revised Mission Order, 85, 152.
Missionary Training and Bible School, 40 ff.
Mixed Marriage problem, 18.
Missionary matters, Indian and China, 83 ff; see Supplement V, 200.
Mission Order revised, 85.
Modernism, Testimony against, 139.
Monsma, George, protest, 60.
Muller, Rev. W. V., 90, 116, 234.

National Chr. Association, 14.
Nathanael Institute; see Jewish Mission Report, Supplement VI, 217.

Oakdale Park protests, 112; Thanks to consistory, 153.
Obituary Comm. report, 75.

Pacific, Classis subsidy, 134.
Pacifism, 29, 96, 152.
Paterson Hebrew Mission, 13; see Supplement VI, 217.
Pres. Berkhof, Calvin Seminary, 167.
Pres. Kuiper's address, 153.
Pres. Stob, Calvin College, licensure, 115, 167.
Pres. Van Wyk's sermon and address, 3, 4.
Presb. Church of America, 19, 49, 80, 97.
Procedure in cases of appeal and protests, 92.
Program Comm., 7.
Prospect Park, N. J., protest, 61.
Protest and Appeal terms, 90.

Protest Roseland IV et al, 93, 139.
Public Profession of Faith, 52.
Protests and Appeals, 60, 62, 111.
Psalter Hymnal pocket edition, 43; Contents, 73; Report, Supplement X, 250.
Publication matters, 18; new site, etc., 135; Full-time editor, 41 ff.
Public Declaration of Agreement, 6 ff.

Quotas and assessments, 81, 102.

Reception committee, 7.
Reformed churches, Netherlands, 97; Delegate to, 25.
Report of Board and Executive Committee, 89.
Rules Synodical Committee, 161.

"Schools," meaning of, 35.
Seamen's Home report, 13; Budget, 101.
Seminary course for evangelistic work, 39.
Sibley preferred subsidy ended, 142.
Sonneveldt, Rev. A. C., 236, 239.
South America Committee, 15, 57, 115; Budgets, 134, 233.
Stated Clerk member Gen. Comm. Army & Navy Chaplains, 25.

Supplements:

I-a. Synodical Committee, 157.
I-b. Synodical Committee Rules, 161.
I-c. Synodical Treasurer, 163.
II. Trustees Calvin College and Seminary, 165.
III-a. General Home Missions Committee, 61, 176.
III-b. Emergency Committee, 183.
III-c. General Home Missions Committee Rules, 190.
IV. Church Help, 195.
V. Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 200.
VI. Jewish Mission Reports, 217.
VII. Hoboken work, 229.
VIII. South American Report, 233. (Cf. South America.)
IX. Publication Committee report, 242.
X. Psalter Hymnal report, 250.
XI. Committee on Educational report, 254.
XII. Emeritus Board report, 262.
XIII. Rede Rev. H. Janssen, 268.
XIV. Address Dr. C. Van Til, 274. (Cf. Presb. Church of America.)
XV. Committee on Strained Relations, etc., 277.

Summer St., Passaic, protest, 10.
Sunday School lessons of our own, 79; Comm. for editing and publishing, 80, 119.
Synodical delegation, 37, 37; report, 89.
Synodical Committee Rules, 10, 161.
Synodical expense arrearages, 72.
Synodical Resolution Index, 13, 25, 86.
Synodical quotas, 81.
Synodical Treasurer's report, 64; remuneration, 100.
Synod, annual meetings, 38; place of meeting, 138.

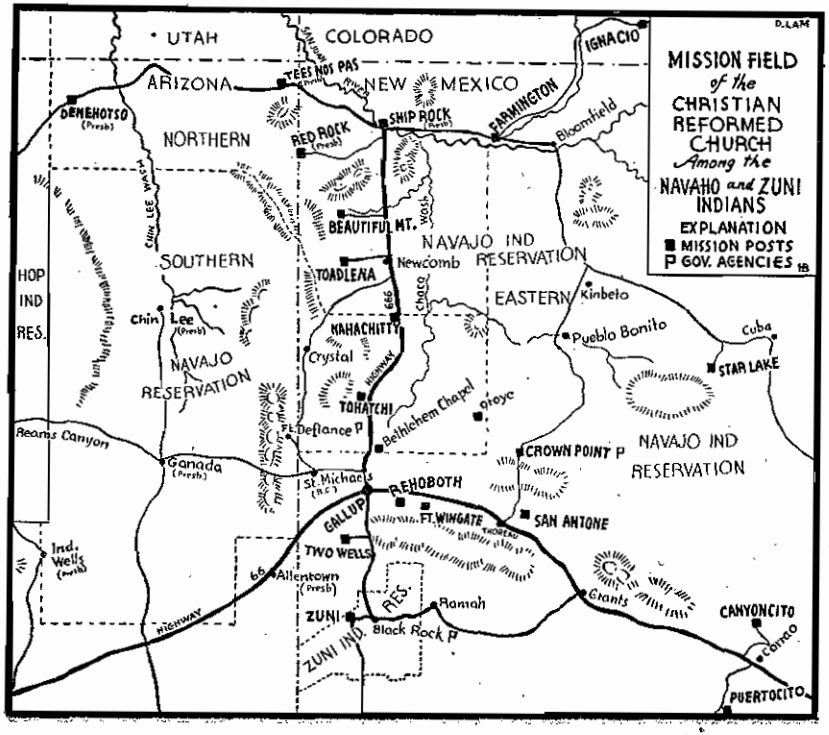
Testimony against Modernism, 139.
Twin City work, 128, 141.
Transfer of members, 51.

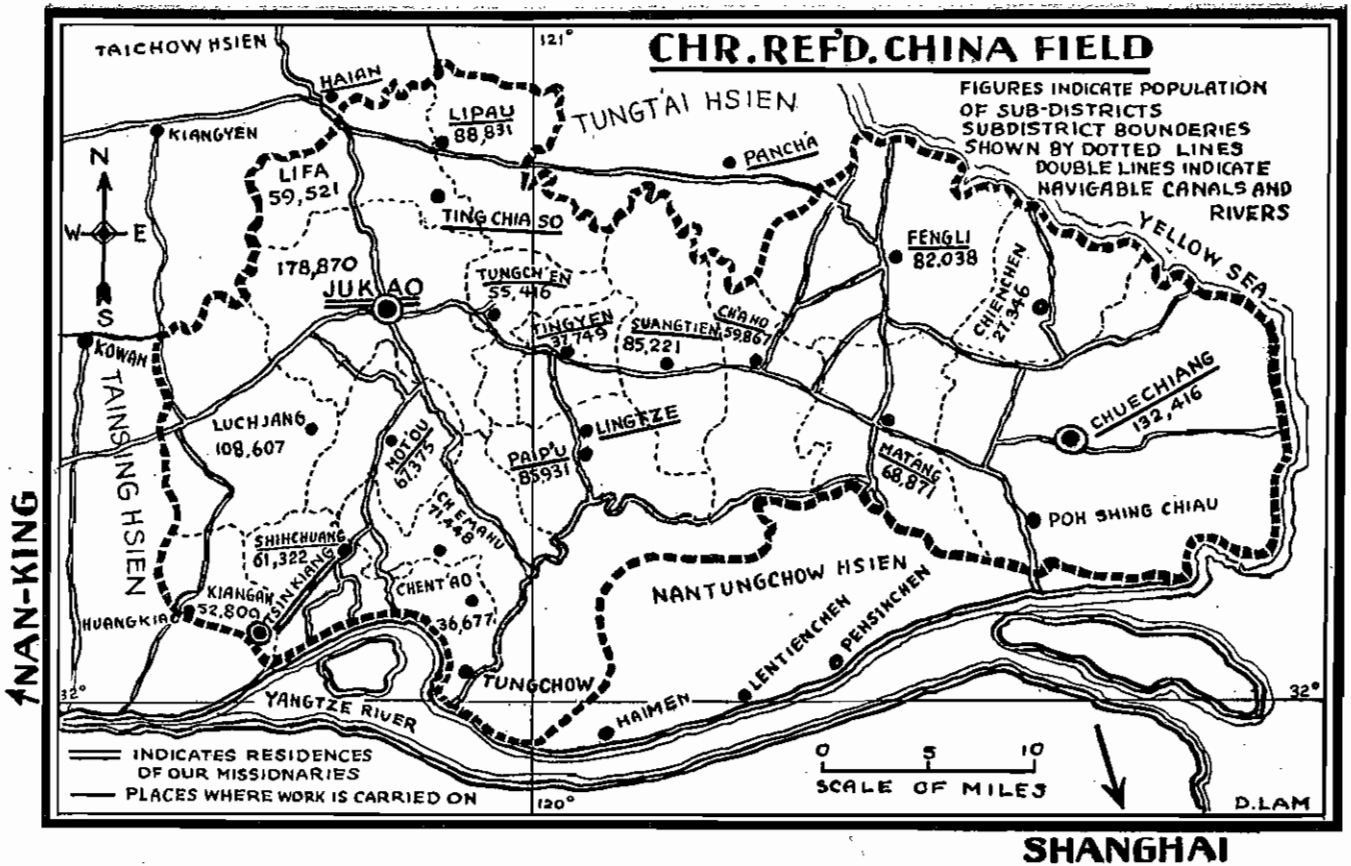
Unified church school, 77 ff.
Utah, work in, 86.

Vander Linda protest, 60.
Van Oyen protest, 111.
Van Til, Dr. C., see Presb. Church of America.

War, attitude toward, 96. Cf. Pacifism.
Wezeman case, 93 ff, 114; Resolutions, 146; Committee, 147.
Wyngaarden, Rev. J., 75, 240.
Wyngaarden, Prof. M. J., 45, 46.

Zuid-Amerika, see South America.


MISSION FIELD
of the
CHRISTIAN
REFORMED
CHURCH
Among the
NAVAHO and ZUNI
INDIANS
EXPLANATION
MISSION POSTS
GOV. AGENCIES
D.LAM
UTAH
COLORADO
ARIZONA
NEW MEXICO
IGNACIO
FARMINGTON
Bloomfield
TEES NOS PAS
DENEHOTSO
SHIP ROCK
RED ROCK
NORTHERN
SOUTHERN
BEAUTIFUL MT.
NAVAJO IND
RESERVATION
TOADLENA
Newcomb
HOP
IND
RES.
Chin Lee
NAVAJO
RESERVATION
KAHACHITTI
Crystal
EASTERN
Kinbeto
Pueblo Bonito
Cuba
STAR LAKE
TOHATCHI
Ft. Defiance
Bethlehem Chapel
Oroye
Beams Canyon
Ganado
St. Michaels
CROWN POINT
NAVAJO IND
RESERVATION
REHOBOTH
GALLUP
FT. WINGATE
SAN ANTONE
Ind. Wells
TWO WELLS
Allentown
ZUNI
RES.
Ramah
Black Rock
ZUNI IND.
Grants
CANYONCITO
Cabezon
PUERTOCITO
HIGHWAY
66


CHR. REF'D. CHINA FIELD
FIGURES INDICATE POPULATION OF SUB-DISTRICTS
SUBDISTRICT BOUNDERIES SHOWN BY DOTTED LINES
DOUBLE LINES INDICATE NAVIGABLE CANALS AND RIVERS
TAICHOW HSIEN
HAIAN
KIANGYEN
LIPAU 88,831
TUNGT'AI HSIEN
PANCH'A
LIFA 59,521
TING CHIA SO
178,870
JUKAO
TUNGCH'EN 55,416
TINGYEN 37,749
SUANGTIEN 85,221
CH'AHO 59,867
FENGLI 82,038
CHIENCHEN 27,346
YELLOW SEA
KOWAN
TAINSING HSIEN
LUCHJANG 108,607
MOT'OU 67,375
LINGTZE
PAIP'U 85,931
CHUECHIANG 132,416
MAT'ANG 68,871
POH SHING CHIAU
CHEMAHU 71,448
SHIHCHUANG 61,322
TSINKIANG
KIANGAN 52,800
HUANGKIAO
CHENT'AO 36,677
NANTUNGCHOW HSIEN
LENTIENCHEN
PEHSINCHEN
TUNGCHOW
HAIMEN
YANGTZE RIVER
121°
120°
32°
N
S
E
W
INDICATES RESIDENCES OF OUR MISSIONARIES
PLACES WHERE WORK IS CARRIED ON
0 5 10
SCALE OF MILES
D. LAM
NAN-KING
SHANGHAI